NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK COUNTY OF NEW YORK

§ § §

PEOPLE OF THE STATE OFNEWYORK, BY LETITIA JAMES, ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

Plaintiff,

v.

THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, INC., WAYNE LAPIERRE, WILSON PHILLIPS, JOHN FRAZER, and JOSHUA POWELL,

Defendants.

DEFENDANT THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION'S

<u>VERIFIED ANSWER TO AMENDED AND SUPPLEMENTAL COMPLAINT AND COUNTERCLAIMS</u>

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

TABLE OF CONTENTS

I. AMENDED VERIFIED ANSWER	3
II. PRELIMINARY STATEMENT	4
Part One – The Parties	7
PART TWO – JURISDICTION AND VENUE	8
PART THREE – APPLICABLE LAW	9
PART FOUR – THE NRA'S HISTORY AND INTERNAL GOVERNA	NCE12
PART FIVE – DEFENDANTS' VIOLATIONS OF NEW YORK LAW	28
III. CAUSES OF ACTION	150
FIRST CAUSE OF ACTION	150
Dissolution of the NRA – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(1), 112(a)(5), 1101(a)(2)	150
(Against Defendant NRA)	150
SECOND CAUSE OF ACTION	151
THIRD CAUSE OF ACTION	152
FOURTH CAUSE OF ACTION	153
FIFTH CAUSE OF ACTION	153
SIXTH CAUSE OF ACTION	154
SEVENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	155
EIGHTH CAUSE OF ACTION	155
NINTH CAUSE OF ACTION	156
TENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	156
ELEVENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	157
TWELFTH CAUSE OF ACTION	157
THIRTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	158
FOURTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	159
FIFTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	159
SIXTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	160
SEVENTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	160
EIGHTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION	161
IV. AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSES	163
V. COUNTERCLAIMS	168
VI	168

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

PARTIES, JU	JRISDICTION AND VENUE	168
VII		169
FACTUAL B	ACKGROUND	169
A.	The NRA: Support For Gun Safety And A Commitment To Core Political Speech.	171
B.	Various Elected Officials in New York Target the NRA Based on the Viewpoints Expressed in Its Speech.	172
C.	James Maliciously Defames the NRA to Create a Pretext for Law Enforcement Action.	174
D.	The NYAG's Pretextual "Investigation" Underscores James's Plan to Destroy the NRA	175
E.	James Seeks the Extraordinary and Unprecedented Relief of Dissolution Based Solely on Alleged Executive Misconduct.	176
F.	NRA Seeks Protection Under U.S. Bankruptcy Code and Trial Reveals NRA's Years-Long Course Correction	177
G.	Dissolution as a Remedy Has Never Been Appropriate in this Case	180
Н.	New York's Not-for-Profit Law's Dissolution Provisions are Unconstitutional As-Applied to Political Entities Like the NRA	189
	1. AS AND FOR A FIRST COUNTERCLAIM	193
	2. AS AND FOR A SECOND COUNTERCLAIM	196
	3. AS AND FOR A THIRD COUNTERCLAIM	199
	4. AS AND FOR A FOURTH COUNTERCLAIM	200
	5. AS AND FOR A FIFTH COUNTERCLAIM	202
	6. AS AND FOR A SIXTH COUNTERCLAIM	204
LAW OF T	E ENFORCEMENT OF N.Y. NOT-FOR-PROFIT CORPORATION AGAINST THE NRA IN VIOLATION OF ARTICLE I, SECTION 11 HE NEW YORK STATE CONSTITUTION AGAINST JAMES IN HER	
OFFI	CIAL AND INDIVIDUAL CAPACITIES)	
	7. AS AND FOR A SEVENTH COUNTERCLAIM	206
	ND FOR JURY TRIAL	
IX. REQUES	T FOR RELIEF	207

COUNTY

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Defendant, the National Rifle Association of America (the "NRA" or the "Association"), by and through its undersigned counsel, hereby responds to the Verified Complaint (the "Complaint") filed in the above-captioned action (the "Action") by Plaintiff the People of the State of New York, by Letitia James, Attorney General of the State of New York (the "NYAG"), as follows.

Even before assuming office, and without a shred of evidence that the NRA had done anything wrong, Attorney General James vowed to weaponize the supervisory powers of the NYAG to destroy one of the nation's oldest, largest civil rights organizations. Her impetus was nakedly political: to weaken the NRA as a political force in advance of the 2020 elections. In order to deliver on James' corrupt campaign promise, the Complaint abandons any pretense of impartial regulatory oversight. It seeks dissolution—a corporate death sentence—based on allegations which, even if true, could never justify that remedy. It aligns the NYAG shamelessly with vendors, and other faithless fiduciaries, that stole millions from the charity the NYAG purports to supervise. Worse, it purposefully misconstrues and elides testimony from courageous whistleblowers who came forward to help protect the NRA—not destroy it. These whistleblowers testified repeatedly to the NYAG during the course of its "investigation" that they were protected when they came forward, and their concerns addressed. The NYAG distorts the narrative of their involvement and deliberately omits such testimony from the Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

¹ The NRA objects to the caption of the Complaint on the ground that this action is purportedly brought in the name of "the people" rather than "the state." See N.Y. CPLR 1301 ("An action brought in behalf of the people ... shall be brought in the name of the state."): New York ex rel. Boardman v Natl. R.R. Passenger Corp., 233 F.R.D. 259, 265 (N.D.N.Y. 2006) ("Although New York's general statutory scheme is for the Attorney General to prosecute lawsuits,... the case has to be prosecuted in the name of the State of New York..) (emphasis added). The NRA further notes that the caption incorrectly references "The National Rifle Association of America, Inc."; although the NRA is a corporation, it is not denominated "Inc.".

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

The NYAG's false narrative has been fatally undermined, and her claims rendered utterly meritless, by the findings of a Texas federal bankruptcy court following a twelve-day trial, featuring 23 witnesses, in which the NYAG asserted the identical allegations in this proceeding, in an effort to advance an identical false narrative. Judge Harlan D. Hale found that by 2018, the NRA had undertaken a "course correction"—before the Attorney General was even elected—and that the Association's CFO had credibly testified that "the change that has occurred within the NRA over the past few years could not have occurred without the active support of" NRA Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre. Significantly, the court commended the NRA for elevating one of the certified public accountants who came forward to raise concerns about the faithless fiduciaries, Sonya Rowling, as its Chief Financial Officer.² Those are not the actions of an organization that withholds protection from whistleblowers; they are precisely the opposite. Dispositive of James's claims here, the court found that "the NRA now understands the importance of compliance," and it "can pay its creditors, continue to fulfill its mission, continue to improve its governance and internal controls, [and] contest dissolution" in this Action. Simply put, Judge Hale's findings of fact preclude, as a matter of law, any contention that the NRA is conducted in a persistently fraudulent or illegal manner, such as to harm or menace the public welfare, that would be required to support dissolution.

² The Court dubbed Ms. Rowling a "champion of compliance." Ms. Rowling has since been elected Treasurer by the Board of Directors on May 2, 2021.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

So troubling is this lawsuit that it has been condemned as overtly unconstitutional by sixteen states,³ multiple scholars,⁴ and the ACLU.⁵ Politically motivated and born of the NYAG's threats even before she assumed office, this proceeding is counterproductive to any legitimate charitable-supervisory effort. Most importantly, for all who love our democratic institutions, it will fail.

I.AMENDED VERIFIED ANSWER

Except as otherwise expressly admitted in this Amended Verified Answer, the NRA denies each and every allegation contained or implied anywhere in the Complaint whether in the body, titles, headings, sub-headings, footnotes or otherwise. To the extent the NRA uses terms herein which are defined in the Complaint, that use is not an acknowledgment or admission of any characterization Plaintiff may ascribe to the defined terms. The NRA further denies that Plaintiff

³ See NRA v. James, Civ. No. 1:20-cv-00889-MAD-TWD (Dkt. No. 25) (Brief of States of Arkansas, Alaska, Georgia, Idaho, Mississippi, Oklahoma, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Missouri, Ohio, South Carolina, South Dakota, Texas. Utah and West Virginia as Amici Curiae in Support of Plaintiff and in Opposition to Dismissal) ("The New York AG's actions threaten the civil rights of five million members, including citizens of the *Amici* states.)

⁴ See, e.g., Ruth Marcus, The NRA is a Cesspool. That Doesn't Mean It Should Be Dissolved, WASH. POST. (Opinion, Aug. 9, 2020), https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/2020/08/09/nra-is-cesspool-that-doesntmean-it-should-be-dissolved/; Noah Feldman, New York's Attorney General Shouldn't Dismantle the NRA, BLOOMBERG (Opinion, Aug. 6, 2020), https://www.bloomberg.com/opinion/articles/2020-08-06/new-york-sattorney-general-shouldn-t-dismantle-nra-in-lawsuit; David Cole, The NRA Has a Right to Exist, WALL ST. J. https://www.wsj.com/articles/the-nra-has-(Opinion, Aug. 2020), a-right-to-exist-26. 11598457143?mod=opinion lead pos7 ("The American Civil Liberties Unionrarely finds itself on the same side as the National Rifle Association in policy debates or political disputes. Still, we are disturbed by New York Attorney General Letitia James's recent effort todissolve the NRA"); Jonathan Turley, The Tragic Irony of the New York State Lawsuit Against the NRA, THE HILL (Opinion, Aug. 8, 2020), https://thehill.com/opinion/judiciary/511155-thetragic-irony-of-the-new-york-state-lawsuit-against-the-national-rifle-association ("Trying to dissolve anoganization engaged in political speech should not occur absent overwhelming proof that it is acriminal enterprise, which is why this has never happened with a group like the NRA."); Alan Z.Rozenshtein, The Attempt to Dissolve the NRA Threatens Democratic Norms, LAWFARE (Opinion, Aug. 11, 2020), https://www.lawfareblog.com/attempt-dissolve-nrathreatens-democratic-norms("I personally can't stand [the NRA] [b]ut that said James's attempt to dissolve the NRA in its entirety is a violation of key democratic and rule-of-law norms.").

⁵ See David Cole, The NRA Has a Right to Exist, WALL ST. J. (Aug. 26, 2020), https://www.wsj.com/ articles/the-nra-has-a-right-to-exist-11598457143 ("The American Civil Liberties Union rarely finds itself on the same side as the National Rifle Association . . . [s]till, we are disturbed by New York Attorney General Letitia James's recent effort to dissolve the NRA. . . . You may have your own opinions about the NRA, but all Americans should be concerned about this sort of overreach.")

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

is entitled to any relief. The NRA expressly reserves the right to amend and/or supplement this Answer as may be necessary.

II.PRELIMINARY STATEMENT

- 1. The NRA admits that it is a New York not-for-profit corporation. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 1 of the Amended Complaint.
- 2. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre has served as Chief Executive Officer of the NRA since 1991. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 2 of the Amended Complaint.
- 3. The NRA admits so much of the first sentence of Paragraph 3 as alleges that Mr. LaPierre has discretion which should be exercised in the best interests of the organization. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 3 of the Amended Complaint.
- 4. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 4 of the Amended Complaint.
- 5. The NRA admits so much of Paragraph 5 as alleges that Mr. LaPierre entrusted others with responsibility for NRA's legal compliance. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 5 of the Amended Complaint.
- 6. The NRA admits that significant travel and entertainment expenses were billed to the NRA by its disgraced and former vendor, Ackerman McQueen, Inc., in violation of applicable accounting controls. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 6 of the Amended Complaint concerning Mr. Powell and Mr. Phillips, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 6 of the Amended Complaint.

COUNTY CLERK

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

7. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell received salary increases, and that he was terminated for cause in January 2019. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 7 of the Amended Complaint.

- 8. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 8 of the Amended Complaint concerning Mr. Frazer's practice prior to his employment at the NRA, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 8 of the Amended Complaint.
- 9. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre travels by private air charter pursuant to a bona fide security program, and has occasionally been accompanied by family members and other The NRA states that expenses associated with private air travel which were determined to constitute excess benefits were reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre to the NRA. To the extent that Paragraph 9 of the Amended Complaint sets forth allegations concerning travel or leisure activities undertaken by Mr. LaPierre and his family other than in connection with NRA business, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of such allegations and therefore denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 9 of the Amended Complaint.
- 10. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell failed to timely disclose relationships with certain NRA vendors, and states that Mr. Powell is no longer employed by the NRA. The NRA further states that post-employment consulting agreements negotiated by Mr. Phillips with departing employees which were not in the best interest of the NRA have been terminated, and Mr. Phillips is no longer employed by the NRA. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 10 of the Amended Complaint.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022 DOC. NO. 622

11. The NRA admits that in 2018, certain employees notified the Audit Committee of their concerns regarding allegedly improper practices and behavior, and that some of these concerns involved Mr. Powell. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

11 of the Amended Complaint.

12. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 12 of the Amended

Complaint.

13. The NRA admits that it filed for chapter 11 protection on January 15, 2021. To the

extent the Amended Complaint paraphrases and quotes from the opinion of the United States

Bankruptcy Court for the District of Texas, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full text

of the opinion for its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent they are

inconsistent with the opinion. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

13 of the Amended Complaint.

14. To the extent that Paragraph 14 purports to characterize New York statutes or

remedies sought thereunder, its allegations consist of legal conclusions to which no response is

required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA states that this Court, on March 2, 2022,

dismissed claims relating to the request by the Attorney General for dissolution, the NRA denies

such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 14 of the

Complaint.

15. To the extent that Paragraph 15 purports to characterize New York statutes or

remedies sought thereunder, its allegations consist of legal conclusions to which no response is

required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies

the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 15 of the Amended Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Part One – The Parties

16. Paragraph 16 of the Amended Complaint contains legal conclusions to which no

response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

17. The NRA admits that it is a not-for-profit corporation that has been domiciled in

the State of New York since its formation on November 17, 1871. The NRA further admits that it

engages in fundraising and is registered with the Charities Bureau of the Office of the Attorney

General to conduct business and solicit donations. The remaining allegations in Paragraph 17 of

the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent

a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

18. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 18 of the Amended

Complaint.

19. Paragraph 19 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize

the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 19 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

20. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre has served as Executive Vice President of the

NRA since the early 1990s, a position to which he has been annually elected by the NRA Board

of Directors. The NRA further admits that Mr. LaPierre maintains an office address at 11250

Waples Mill Road, Fairfax, VA 22030. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 20 of the

Amended Complaint purport to describe and/or summarize the NRA's bylaws, the NRA states that

its bylaws speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete,

accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 20 are inconsistent with the

referenced document, the NRA denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

21. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell held the positions of Chief of Staff, Executive Director of General Operations, and Senior Strategist, and served as an *ex officio* member of the Board of Directors. The NRA further admits that Mr. Powell was terminated for cause in January 2020. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of the Amended Complaint's allegations regarding Mr. Powell's current residence, and therefore denies such allegations. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 21 purport to characterize New York statutes or obligations arising thereunder, they state legal conclusions to which no response

- is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies
- the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 21 of the Amended Complaint.
- 22. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 22 of the Amended
- Complaint.
 - 23. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 23 of the Amended
- Complaint.

PART TWO – JURISDICTION AND VENUE

- 24. The allegations in Paragraph 24 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 25. The allegations in Paragraph 25 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 26. The allegations in Paragraph 26 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

27 The allegations in Paragraph 27 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

28. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 28 of the Amended Complaint.

PART THREE – APPLICABLE LAW

- 29. The allegations in Paragraph 29 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 30. The allegations in Paragraph 30 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 31. The allegations in Paragraph 31 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 32. The allegations in Paragraph 32 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 33. The allegations in Paragraph 33 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 34. The allegations in Paragraph 34 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

35 The allegations in Paragraph 35 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

- 36. The allegations in Paragraph 36 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 37. The allegations in Paragraph 37 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 38. The allegations in Paragraph 38 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 39. The allegations in Paragraph 39 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 40. The allegations in Paragraph 40 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 41. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 41 set forth legal conclusions, no response is required. If a response were required, the NRA denies the allegations.
- 42. The allegations in Paragraph 42 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

43. The allegations in Paragraph 43 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

44. The allegations in Paragraph 44 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

45. The allegations in Paragraph 45 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

46. The allegations in Paragraph 46 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

47. The allegations in Paragraph 47 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

48. The allegations in Paragraph 48 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

49. The allegations in Paragraph 49 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

50. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 50 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

51 The allegations in Paragraph 51 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

- 52. The allegations in Paragraph 52 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 53. The allegations in Paragraph 53 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 54. The allegations in Paragraph 54 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 55. The allegations in Paragraph 55 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 56. The allegations in Paragraph 56 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

PART FOUR – THE NRA'S HISTORY AND INTERNAL GOVERNANCE

- 57. The allegations in Paragraph 57 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 58. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 58 of the Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

59. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 59 of the Amended Complaint.

- 60. The NRA admits that it established itself as among the largest, oldest social-welfare nonprofits in the country, and further admits that it is a 501(c)(4) organization exempt from certain taxation. The remaining allegations in Paragraph 60 consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 61. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in the first and third sentences of Paragraph 61. The remaining allegations in Paragraph 61 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 62. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 62 of the Amended Complaint.
- 63. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 63 of the Amended Complaint.
- 64. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in the first two sentences of Paragraph 64 and denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 64.
- 65. The allegations in Paragraph 65 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 66. Paragraph 66 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 66 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

them.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

67. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 67 purport to characterize New York law, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The remaining allegations in Paragraph 67 purport to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 67 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

- 68. Paragraph 68 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 68 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- 69. Paragraph 69 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 69 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- 70. Paragraph 70 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 70 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- 71. Paragraph 70 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 70 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

The allegations in Paragraph 72 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 72 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

72

73. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in paragraph 73 of the Amended Complaint.

74. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 74 of the Amended Complaint set forth

legal conclusions, no response is required. If a response were required, the NRA denies the

allegations.

75. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 75 of the Amended

Complaint.

76. The NRA admits that Wayne LaPierre has been in the leadership of the NRA for

approximately thirty years. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 76 of the

Amended Complaint.

77. The allegations in Paragraph 77 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 77 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

78 The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 78 of the Amended

Complaint.

79. The allegations in Paragraph 79 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the allegations in Paragraph 79 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

80. The allegations in Paragraph 80 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 80 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

81. The NRA admits that Mr. Philips served as Treasurer until he was replaced in 2018.

The remaining allegations in Paragraph 81 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe and/or

summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations

in Paragraph 81 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

82. The NRA admits that Mr. Frazer has served as Secretary since 2015. The remaining

allegations in Paragraph 82 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe and/or summarize the

contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court

to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

82 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

83. The allegations in Paragraph 83 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 83 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

84. The allegations in Paragraph 84 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 84 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

85. The allegations in Paragraph 85 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 85 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

86. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 86 of the Amended

Complaint that the NRA has dozens of standing committees of the Board and denies the remaining

allegations of Paragraph 86.

87. The allegations in Paragraph 87 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 87 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

88. The allegations in Paragraph 88 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 88 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

89. The allegations in Paragraph 89 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 89 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

90. The allegations in Paragraph 90 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 90 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

91. The allegations in Paragraph 91 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 91 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

92. The allegations in Paragraph 92 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws and Audit Committee Charter, which speak

for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete,

accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 92 are inconsistent with the

referenced documents, the NRA denies them. The remaining allegations in Paragraph 92 consist

of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA

denies such allegations.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

93 The allegations in Paragraph 93 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of Audit Committee Charter, which speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to the Audit Committee Charter for its complete, accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 93 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them.

The allegations in Paragraph 94 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe 94.

and/or summarize the contents of Audit Committee Charter, which speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to the Audit Committee Charter for its complete, accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 94 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them.

95. The allegations in Paragraph 95 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of Audit Committee Charter, which speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to the Audit Committee Charter for its complete, accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 95 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them.

96. The allegations in Paragraph 96 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of Audit Committee Charter, which speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to the Audit Committee Charter for its complete, accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 96 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them.

97 The allegations in Paragraph 97 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of corporate documents, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent

COUNTY CLERK

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

that the allegations in Paragraph 97 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

98. The allegations in Paragraph 98 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the Statement of Corporate Ethics, which speaks for itself. The

NRA respectfully refers the Court to the Statement for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 98 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

DOC. NO. 622

99. The allegations in Paragraph 99 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 99 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

100. The allegations in Paragraph 100 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 100 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

101. The allegations in Paragraph 101 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 101 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

102 The allegations in Paragraph 102 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA Employee Handbook and the NRA Policy Manual,

which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to those documents for their

complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 102 are inconsistent

with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

The NRA admits that board resolutions were adopted between 1988 and 1998 that 103.

impacted the contract review process. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 103 of the Amended Complaint.

104. To the extent that Paragraph 104 purports to describe and/or summarize the

contents of resolutions adopted by the NRA Board, the NRA states that such documents speak for

themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate

contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 104 are inconsistent with the referenced

documents, the NRA denies them.

105. To the extent that Paragraph 105 purports to describe and/or summarize the

contents of resolutions adopted by the NRA Board, the NRA states that such documents speak for

themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate

contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 105 are inconsistent with the referenced

documents, the NRA denies them.

106. The NRA admits that in 2012, Mr. LaPierre signed a memorandum discussing

procedures for complying with Board resolutions governing purchasing. The NRA states that the

memorandum contained inaccuracies arising from its failure to reflect policy changes enacted by

the Board of Directors pursuant to its resolution dated December 21, 2005 and approved on January

7, 2006. To the extent that Paragraph 106 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the memorandum, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to the memorandum for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 106 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

107. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 107 of the Amended

Complaint.

108. The NRA admits that it has policies governing hiring, evaluating, and retaining

employees. To the extent that Paragraph 108 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents

of such policies, the NRA states that the policy documents speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 108 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

109. The NRA admits the allegations in Paragraph 109.

110. Paragraph 110 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Employee Handbook. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself and respectfully refers

the Court to the Employee Handbook for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 110 are inconsistent with the referenced document and with other NRA

policy documents, including the NRA Policy Manual, the NRA denies them.

111. Paragraph 111 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the Travel

and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy. The NRA states that this document speaks for

itself, and respectfully refers the Court to the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy

for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 111 are

inconsistent with the referenced document and other NRA policy documents, including the NRA

Policy Manual, the NRA denies them.

Policy Manual, the NRA denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

Paragraph 112 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the Travel 112 and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 112 are inconsistent with the referenced document and other NRA policy documents, including the NRA

- Paragraph 113 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize 113 the contents of the NRA Employee Handbook. The NRA states that such document speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to the Employee Handbook for its complete, accurate and current contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 113 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- Paragraph 114 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 114 are inconsistent with the referenced document and other NRA policy documents, including the NRA Policy Manual, the NRA denies them.
- 115. Paragraph 115 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 115 are inconsistent with the referenced document and other NRA policy documents, including the NRA Policy Manual, the NRA denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

116. Paragraph 116 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the Travel

and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy. The NRA states that this document speaks for

itself, and respectfully refers the Court to the Travel and Business Expense Reimbursement Policy

for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 116 are

inconsistent with the referenced document and other NRA policy documents, including the NRA

Policy Manual, the NRA denies them.

117. Paragraph 117 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the Statement

of Corporate Ethics. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself, and respectfully refers

the Court to the Statement for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 117 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

118. Paragraph 118 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's

previous whistleblower policy. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to the NRA whistleblower policy for its complete, accurate contents.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 118 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them.

119. Paragraph 119 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of a new version

of the Statement of Corporate Ethics. The NRA states that this document speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to the Statement for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 119 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

120. Paragraph 120 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Purchasing Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Purchasing Policy speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

that the allegations in Paragraph 120 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

Paragraph 121 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA 121.

Purchasing Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Purchasing Policy speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 121 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

Paragraph 122 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA 122.

Purchasing Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Purchasing Policy speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 122 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 123 of the Amended 123.

Complaint.

124. Paragraph 124 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Purchasing Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Purchasing Policy speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 124 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

125. Paragraph 125 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Purchasing Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Purchasing Policy speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

that the allegations in Paragraph 125 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

126. To the extent that Paragraph 126 purports to describe and/or summarize the

contents of a resolution adopted by the NRA Board, the NRA states that such document speaks for

itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 126 are inconsistent with the referenced documents,

the NRA denies them.

127. Paragraph 127 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Officers and Board of Directors Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Officers and Board of

Directors Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its

complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 127 are inconsistent

with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

128. Paragraph 128 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Officers and Board of Directors Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Officers and Board of

Directors Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its

complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 128 are inconsistent

with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

129. Paragraph 129 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of NRA public

filings. The NRA states that those public filings speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the

Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations

in Paragraph 129 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

130. The allegations in Paragraph 130 of the Amended Complaint constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent that a response is required, the NRA

denies the allegations.

131. The NRA admits that its Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy

was adopted in or around January 2016 and constitutes a separate policy document distinct from

the Employee Handbook. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 131

of the Amended Complaint.

132. Paragraph 132 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Conflict

of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court

to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 132 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The

remaining allegations in Paragraph 132 of the Amended Complaint constitute legal conclusions to

which no response is required; to the extent that a response is required, the NRA denies the

allegations.

133. Paragraph 133 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Conflict

of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court

to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 133 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

134. Paragraph 134 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Conflict

of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 134 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

Paragraph 135 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA 135.

Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Conflict

of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court

to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 135 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

Paragraph 136 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Conflict

of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court

to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 136 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

PART FIVE – DEFENDANTS' VIOLATIONS OF NEW YORK LAW

Paragraph 137 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize

the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 137 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

Paragraph 138 of the Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize

the contents of the NRA's bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to its bylaws for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 138 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

139. The NRA admits that it had approximately 550 employees.

140. The NRA admits that Mr. Philips served as Treasurer of the NRA for 26 years, a

position to which he was annually elected by the NRA Board. To the extent that Paragraph 140

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

purports to describe and/or summarize the executive authority of the Treasurer and/or the

Executive Vice President pursuant to the NRA bylaws, the NRA states that its bylaws speak for

themselves and respectfully refers the Court to the bylaws for their complete and accurate contents.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 140 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 140.

141. The NRA admits that it hired Mr. Frazer as General Counsel in 2015, and further

admits that Mr. Frazer has served as Secretary since 2015, a position to which he has annually

been elected by the NRA Board. To the extent that Paragraph 141 purports to describe and/or

summarize the executive authority of the Treasurer and/or the Executive Vice President pursuant

to the NRA bylaws, the NRA states that its bylaws speak for themselves and respectfully refers

the Court to the bylaws for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations

in Paragraph 141 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 141.

142. The NRA admits that it hired Mr. Powell as Chief of Staff in 2016, and further

admits that he was appointed to the roles of Executive Director of General Operations in January

2017 and Senior Strategist in December 2018. The NRA further admits that it terminated Mr.

Powell in January 2020. To the extent that Paragraph 142 purports to describe and/or summarize

the executive authority of the Executive Vice President pursuant to the NRA bylaws, the NRA

states that its bylaws speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to the bylaws for their

complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 142 are inconsistent

with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

in Paragraph 142.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

143. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 143 of the Amended

Complaint.

144. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 144 of the Amended

Complaint.

145. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre's wife, Susan LaPierre, was chair of the NRA

Women's Leadership Forum. With respect to testimony allegedly elicited from Mr. LaPierre by

the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that the transcript of such

testimony speaks for itself. The NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied,

the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in

Paragraph 145 of the Amended Complaint purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony,

and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 145 of the Amended Complaint.

146. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 146 of the Amended

Complaint.

147. Paragraph 147 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the

NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited

subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede

accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA

further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify

and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 147 purporting

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 147 of the Amended Complaint.

148. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 148 purport to characterize testimony

of Wayne LaPierre, the testimony speaks for itself and the NRA denies the allegations to the extent

they are inconsistent with that testimony. The NRA otherwise denies the allegations in Paragraph

148 of the Amended Complaint.

149. Because Paragraph 149 fails to specify the "NRA records" referenced, the NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of allegations regarding

such records and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA states that air charter charges

determined to constitute excess benefits were reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre to the NRA. With

respect to testimony allegedly elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its

investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19

precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including

masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly

requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's

transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as

to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 149 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's

testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

set forth in Paragraph 149 of the Amended Complaint.

150. Paragraph 150 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the

NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited

subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede

accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 150 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA admits that it incurred an air charter charge totaling \$11,435 on August 21, 2016, and states that this amount was reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre with interest. To the extent that Paragraph 150 purports to characterize travel or recreation activities undertaken by Mr. LaPierre or his family other than in connection with NRA business, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of such allegations and therefore denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 150 of the Amended Complaint.

- NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 151 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA admits that it incurred an air charter charge totaling \$26,995 on July 1, 2017, and states that the amount of this benefit realized from this flight was reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre with interest. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 151 of the Amended Complaint.
- 152. Paragraph 152 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 152 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA states that expenses that were determined to constitute excess benefits were reimbursed to the NRA with interest. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 152 of the Amended Complaint.

- 153. Paragraph 153 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 153 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA states that expenses associated with private air travel which were determined to constitute excess benefits were reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre to the NRA.
- 154. Paragraph 154 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify

and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 154 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 154 of the Amended Complaint.

155. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 155 of the Amended

Complaint.

156. The NRA states that charges associated with private air travel which constituted

potential excess benefits were reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre. The NRA denies the remaining

allegations in Paragraph 156 of the Amended Complaint.

157. The NRA admits that in March and April 2019, Mr. LaPierre took business trips to

Orlando, Florida and Tulsa, Oklahoma with a stop in North Platte, Nebraska. The NRA states that

potential excess benefit amounts relating to these trips were reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre with

interest. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 157 of the Amended Complaint.

158. Paragraph 158 purports to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG during the

course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial

COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription; The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations purporting to characterize

the referenced testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

159 The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 159 of the Amended Complaint, and on that basis

denies such allegations.

160. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 160 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

161. Paragraph 161 purports to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG during the

course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial

COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription; for

example, the testimony referenced here was conducted by videoconference. The NRA further

states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and

rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 161 of the Amended

Complaint purporting to characterize the referenced testimony, and on that basis denies such

allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 161.

162. To the extent Paragraph 162 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of

regulatory filings by the NRA, the NRA states that such documents speak for themselves, and

respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 162 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

of allegations in Paragraph 162 regarding the NYAG's success or failure at locating evidence, and

on that basis denies such allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

163. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 163 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

164. The allegations in paragraph 164 refer to the NRA's 2019 IRS Form 990, which

speaks for itself. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the Form 990 for its complete,

accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent

with the Form 990.

165. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 165 of the Amended Complaint purport

to reflect statements in the NRA's 2019 IRS Form 990, the NRA respectfully refers the court to

the regulatory disclosure for its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent

they are inconsistent with the Form 990. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 165 of the

Amended Complaint purports to state legal conclusions, no response is required. To the extent a

response is required, the NRA denies the allegations. The NRA otherwise denies the allegations

set forth in Paragraph 165 of the Amended Complaint.

166. The NRA admits that it incurred charges relating to air travel by Mr. LaPierre to

the Bahamas during the referenced period, including in connection with donor-cultivation and

other business activities. The NRA states that charges deemed to constitute excess benefits were

reimbursed by Mr. LaPierre. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief

as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations in Paragraph 166 of the Amended Complaint

and, on that basis, denies such allegations.

167. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre attended celebrity fundraising events during

December in the Bahamas. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 167

of the Amended Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

168 The NRA admits that it executed contracts with each of Membership Marketing

Partners ("MMP"), Allegiance Creative Group ("Allegiance"), and Concord Social & Public

Relations ("Concord"), and that such contracts were signed in December 2011. The NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations in Paragraph 168 of the Amended Complaint and, on that basis, denies such allegations.

169. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 169 of the Amended

Complaint.

The NRA admits that it paid MMP approximately \$71 million during the period 170.

from 2014 to 2020, and admits that it paid Concord approximately \$26 million during the same

period. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 170.

171. The NRA admits that it paid Allegiance approximately \$6 million during the period

from 2014 to 2020. To the extent Paragraph 171 purports to describe and/or summarize the

contents of the NRA's 2018 Form 990, the NRA states that such form speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 171 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

172. Paragraph 172 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the

NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited

subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede

accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA

further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify

and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 172 purporting

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 172 of the Amended Complaint.

173. The NRA admits that over the course of 2012-2018, payments were made to MMP, Concord and Allegiance for services not originally contemplated in the entities' 2011 contracts. The NRA further admits that Mr. LaPierre signed contracts with MMP in 2015 and 2017; Allegiance in 2015, 2017 and 2019; Concord in 2015 and 2017; and ATI in 2004. To the extent Paragraph 173 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 173 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 173 of the Amended Complaint.

174. The NRA admits that it possesses, produced to the NYAG, copies of travel-expense reimbursement documents reflecting trips by Mr. LaPierre to California during the referenced period, including hotel stays and meetings with vendors. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of the remaining allegations in Paragraph 174, and therefore denies such allegations.

To the extent Paragraph 175 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. 175. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 175 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 175 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

176. To the extent Paragraph 176 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 176 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 176 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

177. To the extent Paragraph 177 purports to characterize the contents of the NRA Financial Disclosure Questionnaires and copies thereof submitted by Mr. LaPierre, the NRA states that such documents speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 177 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Disclosure Questionnaires and copies thereof submitted by Mr. LaPierre. The NRA states that such documents speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 178 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. To the extent Paragraph 178 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 178 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

179. To the extent the allegations in this Paragraph of the Amended Complaint purport to cite, quote from, or paraphrase the testimony of Wayne LaPierre, that testimony speaks for itself and the NRA respectfully refers the court to the transcript of that testimony for its complete, accurate contents and to the extent they are inconsistent with the testimony denies such allegations. To the extent the allegations in paragraph 179 constitute legal conclusions, no response is required. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies the allegations set forth except that it admits that, on or about April 7, 2021, Wayne LaPierre filled out a conflict of interest form and, on or about the same day, testified in the NRA's bankruptcy proceeding.

180. To the extent Paragraph 180 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 180 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

181. To the extent Paragraph 181 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr.

LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony

was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 181 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA

states that Mr. LaPierre performs significant donor-cultivation work, for which ample "evidentiary

support" exists. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 181 of the

Amended Complaint.

182. The NRA denies the allegations of Paragraph 182 of the Amended Complaint.

183. Paragraph 183 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA

Travel Policy. The NRA states that the NRA Travel Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers

the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations

in Paragraph 183 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

in Paragraph 184.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Incentive & Insurance Services Inc. ("II&IS"), and that certain II&IS invoices issued over the course of the past thirty years have borne the d/b/a name GS2 Enterprises. To the extent Paragraph 184 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 184 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's

testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 185 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 185.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

186 The NRA denies knowledge of information sufficient to form a belief regarding the accuracy of the allegations in Paragraph 186 of the Amended Complaint and on that basis denies

them.

DOC. NO. 622

The NRA denies the allegation set forth in the first, second, third, fifth and sixth 187.

sentences of Paragraph 187 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA lacks knowledge and

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of the allegations in the fourth sentence

of paragraph 187 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA admits that for the services Gayle Stanford and II&IS provided to the 188.

NRA, II&IS billed the NRA. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief

as to the accuracy of the second sentence of Paragraph 188 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA

denies the allegations set forth in the third sentence of Paragraph 188 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of the

allegation in the fourth sentence of Paragraph 188 of the Amended Complaint except that the NRA

admits that it understood GS2 Enterprises to be a DBA name for II&IS.

189. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the

accuracy of the allegations in Paragraph 189 of the Amended Complaint.

190. The NRA admits the first sentence of Paragraph 190 of the Amended Complaint,

that certain of the invoices from Gayle Stanford and II&IS for travel services provided included

destination information and that certain invoices did not include passenger information. The NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of the second sentence

of Paragraph 190 of the Amended Complaint. To the extent that the third sentence of Paragraph

190 of the Amended Complaint purports to cite or paraphrase Wayne LaPierre's prior testimony,

the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full transcript of such testimony for its complete,

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

accurate contents and to the extent the allegations are inconsistent with such testimony denies such

allegations. The NRA denies the allegations in the fourth and fifth sentences of paragraph 190 of

the Amended Complaint. To the extent the last sentence of Paragraph 190 purports to refer to or

paraphrase prior testimony by the NRA's Director of Purchasing, the NRA respectfully refers the

court to the full transcript of the witness's testimony and denies the allegations in this sentence of

Paragraph 190 of the Amended Complaint to the extent they are inconsistent with such testimony.

191. The NRA denies that, during the entirety of the 2005-2019 period, the NRA's

Purchasing Policy required written authorization of the NRA President or a Vice President. The

NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 191 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them.

192. The NRA admits that Ackerman invoiced the NRA \$4,000 monthly allegedly for

fees paid to II and IS. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to

the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 192 of the Amended

Complaint, and therefore denies them.

193. To the extent that Paragraph 193 of the Amended Complaint purports to refer to or

characterize testimony of Mr. Phillips, such testimony speaks for itself and the NRA respectfully

refers the court to the full transcript of such testimony for its complete and accurate contents, and

the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with such testimony.

194. To the extent Paragraph 194 purports to describe and/or summarize a business case

analysis worksheet pertaining to travel services provider II&IS, the NRA states that this document

speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 194 are inconsistent with the referenced

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 194 of the Amended Complaint.

195. To the extent Paragraph 195 purports to describe and/or summarize a business case

analysis worksheet pertaining to travel services provider II&IS, the NRA states that this document

speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 195 are inconsistent with the referenced

document, the NRA denies them.

The NRA admits that in or around late 2019, the NRA conducted a competitive 196.

bidding process for executive travel services, that Gayle Stanford submitted a bid, and that no

agreement between Gayle Stanford and the NRA was formalized. To the extent that paragraph

196 of the Amended Complaint refers to testimony of Gayle Stanford or the bid she submitted, the

NRA respectfully refers the court to the full transcript of such testimony and the bid for their

complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations in Paragraph 196 of the Amended

Complaint to the extent they are inconsistent with such testimony or bid.

197. To the extent Paragraph 197 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr.

LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony

was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 197 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

198. The NRA admits that it paid II and IS as a travel consultant (including pass-through

amounts for costs) from August 2014 to February 2020. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

in Paragraph 198.

199. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 199 of the Amended

Complaint.

200. The NRA admits that it remitted expense reimbursements to Mr. LaPierre during

the referenced period. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 200 purport to characterize

the net balance of reimbursements remitted between and among the NRA and Mr. LaPierre

(omitting reimbursements by Mr. LaPierre to the NRA), the NRA denies such allegations.

201. To the extent that Paragraph 201 purports to characterize or apply IRS regulations,

its allegations consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response

is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA states that Mr. LaPierre reimbursed the

NRA for number of "gifts" at its request. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to

form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 201 of the

Amended Complaint.

202. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 202 of the Amended Complaint, and

therefore denies them.

203. The NRA admits the first sentence of Paragraph 203 of the first Amended

Complaint. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 203 purport to characterize travel,

recreation, or charitable activities by Mr. LaPierre or his family, the NRA lacks knowledge of

information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Paragraph 203, and therefore denies them. The NRA states that Mr. LaPierre has reimbursed the

NRA for expenses determined to constitute excess benefits.

204. The NRA admits so much of Paragraph 204 of the Amended Complaint which

alleges that Mr. LaPierre on occasion was reimbursed for expenses associated with Colleen

Sterner, an NRA employee. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 204 purport to

characterize NRA expense-reimbursement records, the NRA states that these documents speak for

themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 204 are inconsistent with the referenced

documents, the NRA denies them. The NRA states that Mr. LaPierre has reimbursed he NRA for

expenses determined to constitute excess benefits.

205. The NRA admits that it reimbursed expenses incurred by Mr. LaPierre in

connection with the production of Under Wild Skies, a television program focused on hunting and

conservation. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 205 of the Amended Complaint, and

therefore denies them.

206. The NRA admits so much of paragraph 206 of the Amended Complaint alleges that

NRA paid expenses associated with trips by Mr. LaPierre and Tony Makris to Scottsdale, Arizona

in 2018. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy

of the allegations in Paragraph 206 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA states that Mr. LaPierre

has reimbursed he NRA for expenses determined to constitute excess benefits.

207. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre was reimbursed for expenses during the

referenced period relating to, among other things, golf club membership fees. To the extent that

Paragraph 207 purports to characterize Form CHAR500 or any related document filed with the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

NYAG, the NRA states that these filings speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 207 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. To the extent Paragraph 207 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 207 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 207 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

208. The NRA admits that certain expenses submitted by Mr. LaPierre were, until 2019, processed by employees within NRA-ILA, and that an employee involved in the process incurred an extended sick leave beginning in 2017. To the extent Paragraph 208 purports to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription; for example, the testimony referenced here was conducted by videoconference, with the witness situated in a remote area and tasked with printing and organizing his own exhibits. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 208 purporting to characterize the referenced testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 208 of the Amended Complaint.

- 209. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 209 of the Amended Complaint.
- 210. The NRA admits that a number of consulting contracts were expensed to the budget of the Executive Vice President cost center. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 210.
- 211. The NRA admits that its Financial Services Division prepares a proposed budget each year based on, among other things (i) data regarding historical expenditures in relevant categories and (ii) input from executives including, where applicable, Mr. LaPierre. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 211.
- 212. The NRA states that its policies which relate to contracts involving the NRA speak for themselves, and respectfully refers to them in its response to Paragraph 212 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 212.
- 213. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 213 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- 214. To the extent Paragraph 214 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

MAGGEE DOG NO COO

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 214 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA admits that in certain instances during 2018, McKenna received payment for services not covered by its then-existing contract. The NRA further admits that during the time period alleged, certain invoices were paid without confirmation of a formal written contract. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set

215. The NRA admits that certain Women's Leadership Forum staff work closely with Mrs. LaPierre and that certain expenses associated the Women's Leadership Forum fundraising activity were increased. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 215 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

forth in Paragraph 214 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

216. The NRA admits that the EVP Consulting Budget has, from time to time, included consulting arrangements with former NRA presidents and other board members. The NRA further states that the details of such consulting arrangements, their documentation, and their approval or ratification by the Audit Committee varied over time. The requirements of New York law and NRA policy have likewise varied over time. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 216 purport to characterize New York law, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 216 purport to characterize the Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, the NRA states that such policy speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to the Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 216 are inconsistent with the referenced

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 216 of the Amended Complaint.

- 217. The NRA denies the allegations in Paragraph 217 of the Amended Complaint.
- 218. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 218 of the Amended Complaint set forth legal conclusions, no response is required. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies the allegations.
- 219. The NRA denies the allegation in the first sentence of paragraph 219 of the Amended Complaint. To the extent the second sentence of paragraph 219 states a legal conclusion, no response is required. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies the allegation in the second sentence of Paragraph 219. The NRA denies the allegations in the third sentence of paragraph 219. To the extent the fourth sentence of Paragraph 219 purports to describe the contents of Mr. LaPierre's federal or state tax returns, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth of those allegations and for that reason denies them. The NRA has no knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the allegation set forth in the fifth sentence of paragraph 219. The NRA states that Mr. LaPierre has reimbursed he NRA for expenses determined to constitute excess benefits.
- 220. The NRA admits that during the referenced period, it incurred expenses to provide security for Mr. LaPierre based on the advice of security professionals. To the extent Paragraph 220 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 220 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

220 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

221. The NRA admits that an armored vehicle was procured for the protection of Mr.

LaPierre. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 221 purport to excerpt or characterize

testimony elicited by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it

repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in

the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 221 purporting to characterize such

testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

222. To the extent that Paragraph 222 of the Amended Complaint purports to

characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that

it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in

the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19

precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be

reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in

Paragraph 222 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

The NRA admits so much of paragraph 222 that alleges that Ackerman's CEO proposed to acquire

an investment property in North Texas and allow it to be used as a safe house for the LaPierres.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

223 The NRA admits that in the wake of the Parkland tragedy, following advice from

Angus McQueen that a "safe house" should be established, Mr. LaPierre and his wife reviewed

several properties selected by Ackerman McQueen's real estate broker The NRA lacks knowledge

or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accurate market valuation the property, and

denies the allegations in Paragraph 223 regarding the same. The residences visited included a

home in Westlake, Texas. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as

to the accurate market valuation of the property and denies the allegations in Paragraph 223

regarding the same. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 223.

224. The NRA admits so much of these allegations in Paragraph 224 which allege that

documents prepared by attorneys selected by Ackerman McQueen (Dorsey & Whitney LLP) were

executed by Mr. Philips. The NRA states that such documents speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 224 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA

denies them. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 224 purport to characterize the legal

effect of such documents, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to

the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

225. NRA states that the allegations in Paragraph 225 purport to characterize an email

dated May 21, 2018, which speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such email

for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 225 are

inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

The NRA admits that an Ackerman McQueen executive sent an invoice from WBB 226.

Investments LLC in the amount of \$70,000 bearing the referenced annotation. To the extent the

allegations in Paragraph 226 purport to characterize NRA policy, the NRA states that such policy

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such NRA policy for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 226 are inconsistent with the

referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

227. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 227 of the Amended

Complaint.

228. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 228 purport to characterize an email dated

May 25, 2018, the NRA states that such email speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to such email for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 228 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. The NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 228 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

229. The NRA admits that it issued a check to WBB Investments, LLC in the amount of

\$70,000, and that shortly thereafter, the NRA communicated that it did not intend to proceed with

the transaction and the funds were returned. To the extent Paragraph 229 purports to characterize

testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA

states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could

reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant

seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly

denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the

NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations

in Paragraph 229 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies

such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 229 of the

Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

230. The NRA admits that Phillips served as Treasurer of the NRA from 1992 to 2018.

To the extent that Paragraph 230 purports to characterize the executive authority of the Treasurer

and/or the Executive Vice President pursuant to the NRA bylaws, the NRA states that its bylaws

speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to the bylaws for their complete and accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 230 are inconsistent with the referenced

document, the NRA denies them. The NRA admits that during his tenure as Treasurer, Phillips

failed to require adherence to certain internal financial policies and controls. The NRA denies the

remaining allegations in Paragraph 230.

231. The NRA admits that beginning in 2018, after Phillips' departure, The NRA revised

certain financial control processes, including processes relating to credit card reimbursements and

expense approvals. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial

COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription; for

example, the testimony referenced here was conducted by videoconference, with the witness

situated in a remote area. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly

denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the

NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations

in Paragraph 231 purporting to characterize the referenced testimony, and on that basis denies such

allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 231 of the Amended

Complaint.

232. The NRA admits that during 2018, at least one FSD staffer raised concerns about

NRA's failure to comply with accounting controls adopted by the Board and a concern that Mr.

Phillips' was processing of payments with appropriate backup. With respect to allegations

purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 232 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

- 233. The NRA refers to and reincorporates herein its response to Paragraph 232.
- 234. The NRA admits that several FSD staff raised issues with senior management and then the Audit Committee pursuant to the NRA's whistleblower policy during the summer of 2018. The NRA further admits that certain whistleblower concerns pertained to Mr. Phillips and Mr. Powell. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 234.
- 235. The NRA admits that it made payments to HomeTelos LP between 2014 and 2017 and admits further that Mr. Phillips later disclosed a personal friendship with an executive of HomeTelos or an affiliate. The NRA states that its transactions with HomeTelos were ratified by the Audit Committee of the NRA Board following Mr. Phillips' disclosure. To the extent that Paragraph 235 purports to describe NRA policy relating to disclosure of conflicts, the NRA states that the policy speaks for itself. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 235 of the Amended Complaint.
- 236. The NRA admits that on or about September 2, 2014, Mr. Phillips executed a contract with HomeTelos LP on behalf of the NRA. The NRA states that neither Mr. LaPierre nor any other NRA officer signed the contract or participated in its negotiation. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 236 purport to characterize the Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, including types of relationships constituting conflicts thereunder, the NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

states that such policy speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to the Conflict of

Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 236 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies

them.

237. The NRA admits that the Managing Director of Information Services participated

in the negotiation of the HomeTelos contract, and determined to engage HomeTelos on the agreed

terms, without being aware of or influenced by Mr. Phillips' personal friendship. The NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 237 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

238. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 238 purport to characterize the contents

of Mr. Philips' conflict disclosure forms for the referenced years, the NRA states that such forms

speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete,

accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 238 are inconsistent with the

referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

239. The NRA admits that the end of the HomeTelos agreement ended in (2017), it re-

examined the agreement in (2018), and the relationship was reviewed by the Audit Committee of

the NRA Board. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 239 of the Amended

Complaint.

240. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 240 of the Amended

Complaint, and therefore denies them.

241. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the first sentence of Paragraph 241 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them. The NRA admits the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 241.

COUNTY CLERK

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

242 The NRA admits that Phillips disclosed a July 2018 trip aboard a yacht owned by

the shareholder of MMP. The NRA states that Phillips disclosed the trip prior to his departure,

and the trip was ratified by the Audit Committee. To the extent Paragraph 242 purports to

characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its

investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19

precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including

masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly

requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's

transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as

to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 242 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's

testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

set forth in Paragraph 242 of the Amended Complaint.

To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 243 purport to characterize the contents 243.

of Mr. Philips' Financial Disclosure Questionnaire, the NRA states that such document speaks for

itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 243 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them. The NRA admits the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 243 of

the Amended Complaint.

244. The NRA admits the allegations in the first sentence of Paragraph 244. To the

extent that Paragraph 244 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee of the NRA

Board of Directors dated September 8-9, 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for

itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents;

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 244 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

The NRA admits the allegations set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 245. 245.

To the extent that Paragraph 245 purports to characterize provisions of the NRA bylaws governing

the compensation of the Treasurer, the NRA states that its bylaws speak for themselves and

respectfully refers the Court to the bylaws for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 245 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them. The remaining allegations in Paragraph 245 consist of legal conclusions to which no

response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

246. To the extent that Paragraph 246 purports to characterize the content of a purported

post-employment consulting agreement propounded by Mr. Philips, the NRA states that such

agreement speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its

complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 246 are inconsistent

with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. To the extent that Paragraph 246 purports

to characterize the legal effect of the foregoing document, its allegations consist of legal

conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies

such allegations.

247. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the

NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 247 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA admits that the Audit Committee did

not review or approve any purported consulting agreement for Phillips prior to his retirement.

248. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 248 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

249. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the

NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations in Paragraph 249 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the 250.

NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations in Paragraph 250 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

251. The NRA admits that following his retirement, Mr. Phillips to submitted invoices

to the NRA in the referenced amounts, and that payments were remitted in response to some of

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

these invoices. The NRA ceased paying Mr. Phillips during 2019. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth

in Paragraph 251 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

252. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell was hired as Chief of Staff in 2016, and

previously served as an elected member of the NRA Board. To the extent Paragraph 252 purports

to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its

investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19

precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including

masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly

requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's

transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as

to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 252 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's

testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies knowledge of information

sufficient to form a belief regarding the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 252 of the

Amended Complaint.

253. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 253 of the Amended

Complaint.

254. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell served as Executive Director of General

Operations until December 2018 and thereafter served as Senior Strategist. The NRA denies the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 254 of the Amended Complaint.

255. To the extent that Paragraph 255 purports to characterize a memorandum dated

December 3, 2018, entitled "STAFF ANNOUNCEMENT," the NRA states that such

memorandum speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 255 are inconsistent

with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

in Paragraph 255.

DOC. NO. 622

256. The NRA admits that it terminated Mr. Powell for cause in January 2020, and that

such cause included misappropriation of NRA funds. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

set forth in Paragraph 256 of the Amended Complaint.

257. The NRA admits that both Mr. LaPierre and Mr. Phillips were involved in setting

Mr. Powell's original compensation, and states that advice was also obtained from compensation

consultants. The NRA further admits that Mr. Powell received in the appropriate range salaries

during the designated periods. To the extent that Paragraph 257 purports to represent the contents

of an employment agreement, the NRA states that the agreement speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 257 are inconsistent with the referenced agreement, the NRA

denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 257 of the Amended

Complaint.

To the extent that Paragraph 258 purports to represent the contents of an 258.

employment agreement, the NRA states that the agreement speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 258 are inconsistent with the referenced agreement, the NRA denies them.

To the extent that Paragraph 258 purports to represent the contents of NRA policies contained in

the Employee Handbook or Policy Manual, the NRA states that such policies speak for themselves.

The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents;

to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 258 are inconsistent with the referenced documents,

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the NRA denies them. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell submitted and obtained reimbursements

for cellular, utilities, parking, cable, and internet charges. The NRA states that it is engaged in

efforts to recover such sums from Mr. Powell.

259. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell's salary was increased to \$650,000 in the third

quarter of 2017 and denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 259 of the Amended

Complaint.

260. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell's salary was increased to \$800,000 in January

2018 and that Mr. Phillips provided input concerning the salary increase. The NRA denies the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 260 of the Amended Complaint.

261. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell violated the NRA's expense reimbursement

requirements and policies. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 261

of the Amended Complaint.

262. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell charged expenses to his NRA credit card. The

NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 262 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them.

263. To the extent that Paragraph 263 purports to represent the contents of the

referenced letter, the NRA states that the letter speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to such letter for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 263 are inconsistent with the referenced letter, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies

the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 263 of the Amended Complaint.

264. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 264 purport to require the NRA to

admit or deny the activities of outside counsel or advice sought from outside counsel, the NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

declines to respond by reason of attorney-client privilege and the work product doctrine, and

therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

264 of the Amended Complaint.

265. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 265 of the Amended

Complaint.

266. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell offered to pay a sum of \$40,760.20 in full

satisfaction of outstanding amounts sought by the NRA. The NRA admits that it rejected the check

because it did not constitute a payment of the amount demanded by the Association. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 266.

267. The allegations in Paragraph 267 of the Amended Complaint purport to quote from

and characterize statements in the NRA's 2019 Form 990, which speaks for itself. For that reason,

the NRA respectfully refers the court to the Form 990 for its complete, accurate contents and denies

the allegations in Paragraph 267 of the Amended Complaint to the extent they are inconsistent

with the Form 990.

268. The NRA admits that discussions during 2017 regarding what later became known

as "Project Ben-Hur," and that such discussions came to involve McKenna and touched upon

banking and insurance relationships. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 268 of the Amended Complaint.

269. The NRA admits that McKenna performed services relating to Project Ben-Hur

during 2017 and 2018 which were not encompassed by McKenna's then-current contract with the

NRA. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity

of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 269 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

270. The NRA admits that McKenna performed consulting services for the NRA since

at least 2012, and that such services included donor-cultivation work. The NRA admits that in

July 2017, it entered into an amended contract with McKenna that provided for a \$20,000 monthly

consulting fee. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 270 of the

Amended Complaint.

271. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 271 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

272. The NRA admits that it remitted payments to McKenna in 2018, and also admits

that Mr. Powell and Mr. Phillips played a role in negotiating the terms of McKenna's engagement

during 2018. The NRA denies the remaining allegations of Paragraph 272 of the Amended

Complaint.

273. The NRA admits that a cybersecurity firm called LookingGlass performed services

for the NRA during early 2018, and further admits that such services were discontinued by mid-

2018. The NRA further admits that Mr. Powell played a role in Looking Glass being engaged.

The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 273 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them.

274. The NRA that Mr. Powell's wife became an independent contractor of McKenna

during or about December 2017, and later became an employee of McKenna.

275. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell's wife became an independent contractor of

McKenna during or about December 2017, and later became an employee of McKenna. The NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations in Paragraph 275, and therefore denies them.

Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

276. To the extent that Paragraph 276 purports to represent the contents of an amended contract signed by Mr. Philips and Mr. Powell in January 2018, the NRA states that the contract speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such contract for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 276 are inconsistent with the referenced letter, the NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 276 of the

277. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell did not disclose his wife's relationship with McKenna to the NRA Office of the General Counsel or the Audit Committee prior to January 2018. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 277 characterize NRA's conflicts policy, the policy speaks for itself. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 277 of the Amended

278. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell disclosed his wife's relationship with McKenna to the Office of the General Counsel during mid-2018. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

278 of the Amended Complaint.

Complaint, and therefore denies them.

279. The NRA admits that a seminar regarding compliance obligations of all NRA employees was conducted on July 26, 2018, and that Mr. Powell participated in the seminar along with the secretary, General Counsel. The NRA further admits that the seminar included training on conflicts of interest and related-party transactions and other subjects. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 279 of the Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

280. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 280 of the Amended

Complaint.

281. The NRA admits that it paid \$11,512.73 to Jim Powell Photography ("JPP") in

2018, prior to concerns being raised by staff to Mr. Powell's supervisor. The NRA further admits

that staff discussed such concerns with the Audit Committee in July 2018 pursuant to the NRA

whistleblower policy. The NRA admits that the Audit Committee of the NRA Board subsequently

ratified transactions with JPP but denies that the Audit Committee's review was "summar[y]."

The NRA further admits that Ackerman utilized the services of Jim Powell and billed the NRA for

approximately \$99,000. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to

the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 281 of the Amended

Complaint.

282. The NRA admits that it received a letter making assertions of sexual discrimination

against Mr. Powell in June 2017. To the extent that Paragraph 282 purports to represent the letter

as a complaint, the NRA states that the letter speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 282 are inconsistent with the referenced letter, the NRA denies them. The NRA admits

the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 282 of the Amended Complaint.

283. To the extent that Paragraph 283 purports to represent a complaint, the NRA states

that the complaint speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for

its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 283 are

inconsistent with the referenced complaint, the NRA denies them.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

284. The NRA admits that in or around June 2018, it made a payment to a former

employee totaling \$89,000 and obtained a release of existing and potential claims. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 284 of the Amended Complaint.

285. The NRA admits that an Ackerman executive made an accusation of sexual

harassment against Mr. Powell in or about October 2018, and admits that Mr. Powell ceased to be

an NRA "designee" pursuant to the Ackerman Services Agreement. The NRA denies the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 285 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA admits that John Frazer was hired as General Counsel in January 2015, 286.

was elected to the position of Secretary by the Board in April 2015, and continues to serve in both

capacities. To the extent that Paragraph 286 purports to describe and/or summarize the executive

authority of the Executive Vice President pursuant to the NRA bylaws, the NRA states that its

bylaws speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to the bylaws for their complete and

accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 286 are inconsistent with the

referenced document, the NRA denies.

287. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 287 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

288. The NRA admits the allegations in Paragraph 288 of the Amended Complaint.

289. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in the first and second sentences of Paragraph 289 of the

Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them. The NRA admits that Mr. Frazer returned to the

NRA in January 2015 full-time as its General Counsel, and further states, that the salary approved

by the NRA Board was initially \$272,576 with additional compensation of \$55,870 before the

Board increased it to approximately \$305,900 with additional compensation of \$54,100.

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

290 The NRA admits the allegations in the first sentence in paragraph 290 of this amended complaint and denies the remaining allegations of paragraph 290.

291. To the extent Paragraph 291 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 291 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 291 of the Amended Complaint.

292. The NRA admits the allegations contained in first and last sentences of the paragraph 292 of the amended complaint. To the extent Paragraph 292 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 292 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 292 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

293. The allegations in Paragraph 293 consist of legal conclusions to which no response

is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

294. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the

NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 294 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 294 of the Amended Complaint.

295. The NRA admits that Frazer has executed and certified Forms CHAR 500 in his

capacity as Secretary. To the extent that Paragraph 295 purports to characterize Forms CHAR

500, the NRA states that the forms speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to such

forms for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 295

are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

296. To the extent that Paragraph 296 purports to characterize NRA annual filings and

certifications executed by Mr. Frazer, the NRA states that the documents speak for themselves and

respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the

extent that the allegations in Paragraph 296 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the

NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 296 of the

Amended Complaint.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

297 Upon information and belief, the NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph

297 of the Amended Complaint.

298. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 298 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

299 The NRA admits that it employs multiple senior staff members who liaise with Mr.

LaPierre, attend management meetings and Board meetings, and represent the NRA around the

country. The NRA admits that one such staff member has a current salary of \$250,000. The NRA

admits upon information and belief that the referenced Senior Staff Member has held various job

titles, but denies that she has always and exclusively reported to Mr. LaPierre. The NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 299 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

300. The NRA admits that it conducted a confidential internal investigation in or about

2003, and states that the independent professionals who conducted the investigation "cleared" the

staff member of wrongdoing. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief

as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 300 of the Amended

Complaint, and therefore denies them.

301. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 301 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

302. Upon information and belief, the NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph

302 of the Amended Complaint.

NVSCEE DOC NO 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

303. The NRA admits that in 2012, roughly \$18,000 in expenses were incurred at the

direction of a senior staff member, and states that such expenses were subsequently reimbursed to

the NRA with interest. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited

by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and

was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts,

and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and

therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

303 of the Amended Complaint.

304. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 304 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

305. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 305 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

306. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 306 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

307. To the extent that Paragraph 307 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated January 5-6, 2019, the NRA states that the Report speaks for itself, and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

extent that the allegations in Paragraph 307 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 307 of the

Amended Complaint.

308. To the extent Paragraph 308 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr.

LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony

was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 308 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 308 of the Amended Complaint.

309. The allegations in Paragraph 309 of the Amended Complaint purport to quote from,

paraphrase, and characterize testimony of Wayne LaPierre, which speaks for itself. For that

reason, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the transcript of his testimony for its full, complete,

and accurate contents and denies the allegations in Paragraph 309 of the Amended Complaint to

the extent they are inconsistent with the testimony.

310. To the extent the allegation in the first sentence of paragraph 310 of the Amended

Complaint purports to quote from the NRA's 2019 IRS form 990, the NRA respectfully refers the

court to the form 990 for its full, complete, and accurate contents and denies the allegation in the

sentence to the extent it's inconsistent with the Form 990. The NRA denies the allegations in the

second sentence of paragraph 310 of the Amended Complaint except that the NRA admits that the

individual referenced in the allegations remains employed at the NRA. The NRA denies the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

allegation that the individual referenced in the allegation "never answered to a different supervisor." The last two sentences of Paragraph 310 of the Amended Complaint state legal conclusions, which require no response. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies the allegations.

- 311. To the extent the allegations in paragraph 311 state a legal conclusion, no response is required. If a response is required, the NRA denies the allegations.
- 312. The NRA lacks knowledge or information upon which to form a belief as to the accuracy of the first sentence of Paragraph 312 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA denies the allegations in the remainder of Paragraph 312 of the Amended Complaint.
- 313. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 313 of the Amended Complaint.
- 314. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 314 of the Amended Complaint.
- 315. To the extent that Paragraph 315 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 315 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies that it has not publicly disclosed fees paid to Mercury in 2018.
- 316. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 316 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them. The NRA states that it has been engaged in litigation with Ackerman since 2019 in an effort to ascertain information relating to these matters.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

317. The NRA admits that for decades, its senior leadership including Mr. LaPierre

sought advice from Ackerman, especially its former CEO, Angus McQueen, on strategic

communication, crisis management, and other sensitive matters. The NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth

in Paragraph 317 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

318. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 318 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

319. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 319 of the Amended

Complaint.

320. The NRA admits that there was a Services Agreement between the NRA and

Ackerman. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 320 of the Amended

Complaint.

321. To the extent that Paragraph 321 purports to characterize the Services Agreement

referenced in Paragraph 321 of the Amended Complaint, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks

for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 321 are inconsistent with the referenced documents,

the NRA denies them.

322. The NRA admits that LaPierre met typically with Ackerman executives, including

Angus McQueen, to discuss Ackerman's budget, and that LaPierre was joined by Phillips such

meetings. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 322 of the Amended

Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

323. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 323 of the Amended

Complaint.

324. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 324 of the Amended

Complaint.

325. Paragraph 325 purports to characterize the NRA's operative pleading in the matter

captioned National Rifle Association of America v Ackerman McQueen, Inc. et al., case No. 19-

cv-02074-G, Northern District of Texas, Dallas Division. The NRA states that the pleading speaks

for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 325 are inconsistent with the referenced document,

the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 325 of

the Amended Complaint.

326. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 326 of the Amended

Complaint.

327. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 327 of the Amended

Complaint.

328. The NRA admits that Ackerman billed the NRA for purported out-of-pocket

expenses, and further admits that the invoices for such expenses were generally transmitted to the

NRA unaccompanied by explanatory details or supporting documents. The NRA lacks knowledge

or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 328 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

329. Paragraph 329 of the Amended Complaint contains legal conclusions to which no

response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

330 The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 330 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

- 331. Paragraph 331 of the Amended Complaint contains legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA admits upon information and belief that certain expenses were invoiced by Ackerman in a manner which violated NRA policy. The NRA states that it has been engaged in litigation with Ackerman since 2019 to identify and recover such payments. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 331 of the Amended Complaint.
- 332. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 332 of the Amended Complaint.
- The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 333 of the Amended 333. Complaint.
- The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth 334. or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 334 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 335 of the Amended 335. Complaint.
- 336. Paragraph 336 purports to summarize or describe the contents of invoices submitted by Ackerman to the NRA. The NRA states that the documents speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 336 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 336 of the

Amended Complaint.

337. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 337 of the Amended

Complaint.

338. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 338 of the Amended

Complaint.

339. With respect to the allegations in Paragraph 339 of the Amended Complaint

regarding the contents of, and circumstances surrounding charges incurred via Ackerman's

corporate credit cards, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to

the truth or falsity of such allegations, and therefore denies them. The NRA denies the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 339 of the Amended Complaint.

340. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 340 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

341. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 341 of the Amended

Complaint.

342. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 342 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

343. The NRA admits that audits of Ackerman's documents were conducted in

Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 343 of the

Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

344. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 344 of the Amended

Complaint.

345. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 345 of the Amended

Complaint.

346. To the extent Paragraph 346 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or

describe the contents of contract(s) between the NRA and Under Wild Skies, Inc. ("UWS"), the

NRA states that the documents speak for themselves, and respectfully refers the Court to such

documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

346 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

347. The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre and his wife appeared in episodes of Under

Wild Skies. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or

falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 347 of the Amended Complaint, and

therefore denies them.

348. The NRA denies knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 348 of the Amended Complaint, except admits that various

NRA officers, directors, spouse(s), and the Executive Director of Advancement participated in

hunts that appeared on Under Wild Skies.

349. Paragraph 349 of the Amended Complaint contains legal conclusions to which no

response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

350. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 350 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

351. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 351 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

352. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 352 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

353. The NRA admits that during 2019, it received from UWS, and remitted payment

for, several invoices in the amount of \$97,500 bearing the designation "supplemental invoice."

The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 353 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them.

354. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 354 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

355. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 355 of the Amended

Complaint.

356. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 356 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

357. To the extent Paragraph 357 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or

describe the contents of the Agreement regarding the Termination of Employment, Release,

Confidentiality and Non-Disparagement signed by Kyle Weaver, Lisa Supernaugh, and Wilson

Philips on November 5, 2016, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks for itself, and respectfully

refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

allegations in Paragraph 357 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 357 of the Amended Complaint.

358. To the extent Paragraph 358 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or

describe the contents of the Agreement regarding the Termination of Employment, Release,

Confidentiality and Non-Disparagement signed by Kyle Weaver, Lisa Supernaugh, and Wilson

Philips on November 5, 2016, the NRA states that the agreement speaks for itself, and respectfully

refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 358 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

359. The allegations in Paragraph 359 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the NRA Purchasing Policy, which speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to the Policy for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 359 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

360. To the extent Paragraph 360 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or

describe the contents of the Agreement regarding the Termination of Employment, Release,

Confidentiality and Non-Disparagement signed by Kyle Weaver, Lisa Supernaugh, and Wilson

Philips on November 5, 2016, the NRA states that the agreement speaks for itself, and respectfully

refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 360 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity

of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 343 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

361. To the extent Paragraph 361 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or describe the contents of the Agreement regarding the Termination of Employment, Release, Confidentiality and Non-Disparagement dated November 5, 2016, the NRA states that the agreement speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 361 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. To the extent Paragraph 361 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 361 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

362. Paragraph 362 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 362 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 362 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

363. The NRA admits upon information and belief that the principal of H.W.S.

Consulting is an individual who formerly served as Executive Director of the NRA Foundation

until his retirement in 2008. The NRA further admits that, until about December 2018, it was party

to a Consulting Agreement with H.W.S. Consulting Inc. (the "HWS Consulting Agreement"). To

the extent Paragraph 363 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or describe the

contents of the HWS Consulting Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks for itself,

and respectfully refers the Court to such Agreement for its complete and accurate contents. To the

extent that the allegations in Paragraph 363 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the

NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the

truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 363 of the Amended Complaint,

and therefore denies them.

364. The NRA states that the HWS Consulting Agreement was entered into thirteen

years ago, and predated many relevant NRA policies. The NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

347 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

365. To the extent that Paragraph 365 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 365 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

366 To the extent Paragraph 366 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or

describe the contents of the HWS Consulting Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement

speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such Agreement for its complete and accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 366 are inconsistent with the referenced

document, the NRA denies them.

367. Paragraph 367 of the Amended Complaint contains legal conclusions to which no

response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The

NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 367 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them.

368. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 368 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

369. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 369 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

370. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 370 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

371. To the extent Paragraph 371 of the Amended Complaint purports to summarize or

describe the contents of the HWS Consulting Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement

speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such Agreement for its complete and accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 371 are inconsistent with the referenced

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

document, the NRA denies them. The NRA admits that it reimbursed H.W.S. Consulting for certain expenses during 2016. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 371 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

- 372. The NRA admits that the HWS Consulting Agreement was terminated in 2018, and that the Foundation Executive's expenses were delayed pending documentation. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 372 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- 373. The NRA admits that it entered into a Consulting Services Agreement in 2016 to which Lockton Affinity and a former NRA employee were parties. The NRA further admits that Lockton Affinity formerly served as a broker for many NRA-related affinity insurance programs, including Carry Guard. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 373 of the Amended Complaint.
- 374. To the extent that Paragraph 374 purports to characterize NRA's 2016 Form 990, the NRA states that the Form speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 374 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- 375. The NRA admits upon information and belief that the Managing Director received consulting fees from Lockton Affinity after his departure from the NRA. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 375 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- The NRA admits that Phillips executed a Bonus Structure, Employment Longevity 376. Incentive and Termination Agreement with a now-former NRA employee which bore the date July

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

1, 2014 (the "Bonus Agreement"). To the extent that Paragraph 376 purports to characterize the

Bonus Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks for itself and respectfully refers the

Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations

in Paragraph 376 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 376 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

377. The NRA admits subsequent purported amendments to the Bonus Agreement were

executed, and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 377 are inconsistent with the referenced

documents, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 377 of the Amended Complaint.

378. To the extent that Paragraph 378 purports to describe or summarize the Consulting

Services Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks for itself and respectfully refers

the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 378 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

379. Paragraph 379 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the

NYAG during the course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited

subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede

accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA

further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify

and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 379 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

380. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 380 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

381. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 381 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

382. Paragraph 382 of the Amended Complaint contains legal conclusions to which no

response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The

NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 382 of the Amended Complaint.

383. Upon information and belief, the NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph

366 of the Amended Complaint.

384. The NRA admits that one of its board members, a former professional football

player, performed paid consulting work for the NRA from time to time during the referenced

period and received fees and expense reimbursements in connection with the same. The NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 384 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

385. To the extent that Paragraph 385 purports to characterize the Memorandum of

Understanding dated January 9, 2016, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself and

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the

extent that the allegations in Paragraph 385 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the

NRA denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

386. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 386 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

387. To the extent that Paragraph 387 purports to characterize the referenced contract,

the NRA states that such document speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to such

document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

387 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the

remaining allegations in Paragraph 387 of the Amended Complaint.

388. The NRA states that the referenced contract was executed in 2002 and predated the

existence of certain requirements referenced by the Amended Complaint. The NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 388 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

Paragraph 389 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated 389.

September 2016, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers

the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 389 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 390 of the Amended 390.

Complaint.

391. Paragraph 391 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated

February 2019, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers

the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 374 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 391 of the Amended Complaint.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

392 The NRA admits, upon information and belief, that one of its former board

members was a retired police officer from Iowa, served on the referenced committees, and was not

re-nominated in 2020. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to

the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 392 of the Amended

Complaint, and therefore denies them.

393 To the extent that Paragraph 393 purports to characterize a contract the NRA states

on information and belief that such contract speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to

such document for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 376 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA

lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 393 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

394 The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 394 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

395. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 395 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

396. Paragraph 396 purports to characterize the notes or draft of minutes memorialized

in connection with a September 2016 Audit Committee meeting. The NRA states that such

documents speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for

their complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 379 are

inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 396 of the Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

397. Paragraph 397 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated January 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

and court to such accument for its complete, accurate contents, to the extent that the anegation

Paragraph 397 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

398. Upon information and belief, the NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph

398 of the Amended Complaint.

399. The NRA admits that, at certain relevant times, one of its board members received

\$4,000 per month for public speaking and consulting services. To the extent Paragraph 399 of the

Amended Complaint purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA's 2018 Form

990, the NRA states that such form speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such

document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 399

are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

400. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 400 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

401. Paragraph 401 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated

January 11, 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 401 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 401 purport to characterize New York law, they

constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required,

the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 401 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

402. To the extent Paragraph 402 purports to characterize an email chain dated May 15,

2019, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court

to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

402 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

403. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 403 purport to classify any NRA

board member as a "lobbyist" pursuant to any statutory or regulatory scheme defining the same,

they consist of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is

required, the NRA denies such allegations. Upon information and belief, the NRA admits the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 403 of the Amended Complaint.

404. The NRA admits upon information and belief that it compensated Board Member

No. 4 for public speaking services during the referenced period. The NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth

in Paragraph 404 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

405. To the extent Paragraph 405 purports to characterize an email chain dated May 10,

2016, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court

to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

405 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

406. To the extent Paragraph 406 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated September 2016, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 406 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 389 of the Amended Complaint, and

therefore denies them.

407. To the extent Paragraph 407 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated January 11, 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 407 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 390 of the Amended

Complaint.

408. Upon information and belief, the NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph

408 of the Amended Complaint.

409. To the extent Paragraph 409 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated April 2019, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 409 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

410. The NRA denies knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 410 of the Amended Complaint, except admits that Board

Member No. 5 is a past NRA President, has been paid at various times for consulting services, and

executed a 10-year contract for \$220,000 annually. To the extent Paragraph 410 purports to

characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its

investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19

precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including

set forth in Paragraph 393 of the Amended Complaint.

set forth in Paragraph 411 of the Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 410 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

411. The NRA admits that in 2018, the Audit Committee reviewed and ratified, following its execution, a contract with Board Member No. 5. The NRA further admits that LaPierre was a signatory to such contract, which was also acknowledged at the time of its execution by appropriate officers of the Board of Directors. The NRA further admits that it has made grants at relevant times to the United Sportsmen of Florida, but states that Board Member No. 5 did not participate in these grantmaking decisions. To the extent Paragraph 394 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 411 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

412. Paragraph 312 consists of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

413 Paragraph 413 consists of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the

extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

Paragraph 414 consists of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the 414.

extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

415. Paragraph 415 consists of legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the

extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

416. Paragraph 416 of the Amended Complaint purports to characterize the NRA's

bylaws, which speak for themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to its bylaws for their

complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 416 are inconsistent

with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

To the extent that Paragraph 417 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed 417.

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 417 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 417 of the Amended

Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

418. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 418 consist of legal conclusions

regarding the "adequa[cy]" of compensation documentation pursuant to state or federal law, these

legal conclusions require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 418 of the Amended

Complaint.

419. The NRA admits that it has hired executive compensation consultants from time to

time, including in or about August 2017. The NRA further admits that such consultant delivered

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

a report in or about January 2018 which supported the compensation recommendations made by the OCC and adopted by the Board of Directors that year. The NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth

in Paragraph 419 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

420. The NRA admits that the OCC considered, and made recommendations to the

Board regarding, Phillips' compensation in 2017. The NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

420 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

421. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 421 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

422. To the extent that Paragraph 422 purports to characterize the Report of Officers

Compensation Committee dated September 7, 2017, the NRA states that the Report speaks for

itself and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 422 are inconsistent with the referenced documents,

the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 422 of

the Amended Complaint.

423. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 406, and

admits that Board minutes reflect that the Board adopted the OCC's recommendations. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 423 of the Amended Complaint.

424. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 424 of the Amended

Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

425. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 425 of the Amended Complaint.

C CITIP INTITU

426. The allegations in Paragraph 426 consist of legal conclusions which require no

response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

427. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 410 purport to characterize the NRA

bylaws, the NRA states that its bylaws speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to

the bylaws for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

410 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 427 of the Amended Complaint.

428. The allegations in Paragraph 428 consist of legal conclusions which require no

response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies

the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 428 of the Amended Complaint.

429. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 429 of the Amended

Complaint.

430. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 430 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

431. The allegations in Paragraph 431 consist of legal conclusions which require no

response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

432. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 432 argue for particular tax treatment

of particular expenditures, they constitute legal conclusions which require no response; to the

extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 432 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

- The NRA admits that an employee formerly charged with processing certain 433. expense reimbursements for Mr. LaPierre incurred an unexpected medical absence in recent years and that reimbursement of certain expenses was consequently delayed; the NRA states that the financial burdens of such delay has been borne by Mr. LaPierre, who continued to incur business expenses without expectation of timely reimbursement. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 433 of the Amended Complaint.
- 434. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 434 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 435 of the Amended 435 Complaint.
- 436. The NRA states that it was formerly party to a post-employment contract with Mr. LaPierre which was terminated by mutual consent, and denies that it is currently party to any contract containing the terms described in Paragraph 436. To the extent Paragraph 419 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr. LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 436 purporting to characterize Mr. LaPierre's

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

set forth in Paragraph 436 of the Amended Complaint.

437. To the extent Paragraph 437 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr.

LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony

was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 437 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 437 of the Amended Complaint.

438. To the extent that Paragraph 438 purports to characterize a letter agreement dated

March 16, 2015, the NRA states that the letter speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the

Court to such letter for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 421 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 438 of the Amended Complaint.

439. To the extent that Paragraph 439 purports to characterize a memorandum dated

April 30, 2018, the NRA states that the memorandum speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to such memorandum for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 439 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

440. To the extent that Paragraph 440 purports to characterize a memorandum dated

April 30, 2018, the NRA states that the memorandum speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to such memorandum for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

allegations in Paragraph 440 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

The NRA states that it is not party to any contract containing the terms set forth in the referenced

memorandum. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 440 of the

Amended Complaint.

441. To the extent Paragraph 441 purports to characterize testimony elicited from Mr.

LaPierre by the NYAG during the course of its investigation, the NRA states that such testimony

was elicited subject to substantial COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to

impede accurate transcription, including masking and socially-distant seating arrangements. The

NRA further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to

identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 441 purporting

to characterize Mr. LaPierre's testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The remaining

allegations in Paragraph 441 consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent

a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

442. The allegations in paragraph 442 state legal conclusions, to which no response is

required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

443. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 443 of the Amended

Complaint.

444. The NRA admits that during his tenure as an NRA executive and salaried officer,

Phillips had an NRA-issued credit card. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 444 purport

to argue for particular tax treatment of particular expenditures, they consist of legal conclusions

which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 444 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies

them.

DOC. NO. 622

445. The allegations in Paragraph 445 consist of legal conclusions which require no

response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 446 purport to characterize the NRA 446

bylaws, the NRA states that its bylaws speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to

the bylaws for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

428 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

447. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell was paid the referenced salaries during or about

the referenced periods, and further admits upon information and belief that Mr. Powell received

additional undisclosed, unauthorized benefits. The NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

447 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

To the extent that Paragraph 448 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed 448.

in 2017 and 2018, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully refers the

Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 448 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity

of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 448 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

449. The allegations in Paragraph 449 consist of legal conclusions which require no

response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

To the extent that Paragraph 450 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 and

CHAR500, the NRA states that the documents speak for themselves and respectfully refers the

Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 450 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

DOC. NO. 622

450

451. To the extent that Paragraph 451 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 451 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

452. The allegations in Paragraph 452 consist of legal conclusions which require no

response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

To the extent that Paragraph 453 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed 453.

in 2017 and 2018, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully refers the

Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 453 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

454. The NRA admits that Mr. Powell failed to provide sufficient justification for certain

expenses, and states that the NRA terminated Mr. Powell based on this and other causes. The

remaining allegations in Paragraph 454 consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to

the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

To the extent that Paragraph 455 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed 455.

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 455 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

456. To the extent that Paragraph 438 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 438 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them.

457. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 457 of the Amended

Complaint.

458. To the extent that Paragraph 458 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that

the allegations in Paragraph 458 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 458 purport to assess the legal sufficiency

or implications of the NRA's tax filings, such allegations constitute legal conclusions to which

no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

459. To the extent that Paragraph 459 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed

during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 459 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 459 purport to assess the legal sufficiency or

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

implications of the NRA's tax filings, such allegations constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

- 460. The allegations in Paragraph 460 consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 461. To the extent that Paragraph 461 purports to characterize NRA's Forms 990 filed during the referenced period, the NRA states that the Forms speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 461 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.
- 462 The NRA admits on information and belief that Mr. LaPierre had discussions with Lt. Col. Oliver North in spring 2018 concerning North's potential candidacy for NRA President. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 462 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 463 purport to characterize the NRA 463. bylaws, the NRA states that its bylaws speak for themselves and respectfully refers the Court to the bylaws for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 445 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 463 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 464 purport to excerpt or characterize 464 deposition testimony, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the transcript of such testimony for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 464 are

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 464 of the Amended Complaint.

465. To the extent that Paragraph 465 purports to characterize a fax received on April 22, 2018, the NRA states that the fax speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to such fax for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 465 purport to excerpt or characterize deposition testimony, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the transcript of such testimony for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 465 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 465 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

466. The NRA admits that on May 6, 2018, it executed an amended Services Agreement with Ackerman and Mercury Group, Inc.; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 466 purport to describe or summarize the Services Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to such Agreement for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 466 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 466 of the Amended Complaint.

Upon information and belief, the NRA admits that North entered into an 467. Employment Agreement with Ackerman on or about May 15, 2018. To the extent that Paragraph 467 purports to characterize the Employment Agreement, the NRA states that the Agreement speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to such Agreement for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 467 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 467 of the

Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

468. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 468 of the Amended

Complaint.

469. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 469 of

the Amended Complaint. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as

to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in the second sentence of Paragraph 469, and

therefore denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 469 of the

Amended Complaint.

470. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 470 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

471. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 471 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

472. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 472 of the Amended

Complaint.

473. The NRA admits that the Brewer firm was initially retained in March 2018, and

that its work included issues involving NRA affinity partners. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 473 purport to require the NRA to admit or deny the content of legal advice sought by

counsel, work performed by counsel, or other privileged matter, the NRA declines to respond to

such allegations on grounds of attorney-client privilege and the work product doctrine. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 473 of the Amended Complaint.

Complaint.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

474 The NRA denies that it failed to consider other firms as alternatives to the Brewer firm in 2018, and states that it considered, and from time to time employed, several competitor firms. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 474 purport to require the NRA to admit or deny the content of legal advice sought by counsel, work performed by counsel, or other privileged matter, the NRA declines to respond to such allegations on grounds of attorney-client privilege and the work product doctrine. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 474 of the Amended

475. The NRA admits that Mr. Frazer negotiated an engagement letter with the Brewer firm and prepared a business case analysis in connection with the same. To the extent that Paragraph 475 purports to characterize the business case analysis, the NRA states that the document speaks for itself and respectfully refers the Court to such documents for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 475 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA further admits that Mr. Frazer is one of several individuals who has been responsible for reviewing and approving payment of the Brewer firm's invoices at relevant times. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 475 of the Amended Complaint.

476. The NRA admits that the Audit Committee memorialized, during a meeting on March 8, 2019, the matter referenced in Paragraph 476, but denies that any "Board resolution" was adopted to such effect. The NRA further denies that any NRA policy "required written approval from the President and a Vice President" for the retention of counsel in 2018. The NRA states that the Audit Committee resolved on April 28, 2019, that the NRA's retention of the Brewer firm "was duly authorized" and that a copy of the foregoing resolution was provided by the NRA to the

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

NYAG more than a year before the NYAG filed this lawsuit. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth

in Paragraph 476 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

477. The NRA denies the allegations in Paragraph 477 of the Amended Complaint.

478. The allegations in Paragraph 478 purport to describe and summarize letters sent by

North to named recipients in March 2019; the NRA respectfully refers the Court to such letters for

their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 478 are

inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies such allegations.

479. The allegations in Paragraph 479 purport to describe and summarize letters and

memoranda sent by North to named recipients in March 2019; the NRA respectfully refers the

Court to such letters for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 461 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies such allegations.

480. The NRA admits that an outside law firm was hired to review the Brewer firm's

engagement in March 2019 and that the firm determined the engagement had been duly authorized.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 480 purport to require the NRA to admit or deny

the content of additional legal advice sought from or work performed by the above-referenced law

firm, the NRA declines to respond to such allegations on grounds of attorney-client privilege and

the work product doctrine. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

481. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 481 of the Amended

Complaint.

482. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the

NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 482 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

482 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre raised concerns about North's relationship with 483. Ackerman in 2018. The NRA states that others, including the employee whistleblowers referenced

throughout the Amended Complaint, raised similar concerns. The NRA denies the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 483 of the Amended Complaint.

484 The NRA admits that Mr. LaPierre instructed North to cease and desist from

attempts to interfere with certain work by the Brewer firm—including work related to North's

employer, Ackerman—that gave rise to potential conflicts of interest for North (such legal matters,

the "Conflict Matters"). The NRA denies that it prevented North from accessing Brewer invoices

unrelated to the Conflict Matters, and states that North received detailed briefings from the Brewer

firm on matters apart from the Conflict Matters. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph

484 purport to characterize letters sent by LaPierre to North in March or April 2019, the NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such letters for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 484 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA

denies such allegations.

485. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 485 purport to characterize letters

sent by LaPierre to North in February 2019, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to such letters

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 485 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies such allegations.

486. The NRA admits the allegations in the first sentence of Paragraph 486 of the

Amended Complaint. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by

the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 486 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 486 of the Amended Complaint.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 487 purport to summarize or describe 487.

a letter dated April 25, 2019, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to such letter for its complete

and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 487 are inconsistent with the

referenced document, the NRA denies such allegations.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 488 purport to summarize or describe 488.

the referenced letter, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to such letter for its complete and

accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 488 are inconsistent with the

referenced document, the NRA denies such allegations.

The NRA admits that as of the date of this Answer North did not resign as an NRA 489.

member or NRA director. The NRA further admits that its Bylaws contemplate a process for

involuntary termination from membership for cause. The NRA further admits that, in response to

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

a Amended Complaint by an NRA member in good standing seeking the expulsion of North from the NRA membership pursuant to Article III Section 11 of the NRA's Bylaws, the Ethics Committee of the NRA Board reviewed the complainant's allegations and determined that they would warrant North's expulsion if proved or uncontested. The NRA further admits that North through counsel was then advised that at the hearing, contemplated by its Bylaws, the complainant NRA member would be permitted to argue for North's expulsion from the NRA and North would be permitted to defend himself. The NRA further admits that North originally requested to have a hearing but later alleged that the hearing would violate New York law and that the NRA then sought, inter alia, a declaratory judgment otherwise, and that such litigation is ongoing but presently stayed. In that litigation, the NRA also seeks damages from North for violations of his fiduciary and statutory duties to the NRA and for his conspiracy with others to violate such duties. The NRA further admits that the NRA asserted these claims against North based on his obstructive behavior to protect a lucrative contract with Ackerman and impede the NRA's compliance efforts and by being paid millions of dollars for making a documentary series he and Ackerman simply failed to deliver. In the litigation, the NRA also seeks a declaratory judgment that because he failed to resign from Ackerman in or around June 2019, he forfeited his position on the NRA Board. The NRA denies the remaining allegations in Paragraph 489 of the Amended Complaint, including the allegation that the disciplinary proceeding was "undertaken in retaliation for [North's alleged] exercise of fiduciary responsibilities" or that the NRA violated its whistleblower policy.

490. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 490 purport to summarize or describe a letter dated July 22, 2019, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to such letter for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 490 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies such allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

491. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 491 purport to summarize or describe

a letter sent on August 1, 2019 by three former Board members to the NRA, the NRA respectfully

refers the Court to such letter for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 491 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies such

allegations.

492. To the extent that Paragraph 492 purports to characterize the contents

"correspondence" or "social media posts" by outside directors, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of such allegations, and therefore

denies them. The NRA admits that during 2019, not every director received his or her desired

committee assignment(s). The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 492 of

the Amended Complaint.

493. The NRA admits that certain Board members resigned from the NRA's Board in or

around summer of 2019. The NYAG does not specify to whose purported testimony the second

sentence of paragraph 493 refers; the NRA therefore has no knowledge or information sufficient

to form a belief as to the accuracy of the allegation in the second sentence of Paragraph 493.

494. The NRA denies the allegation in Paragraph 494 of the Amended Complaint.

495. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 495 of the Amended

Complaint.

496. The allegations in Paragraph 496 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

497. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 497 purport to summarize or describe

the Mission Statement of the NRA Audit Committee, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Mission Statement for its complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in

Paragraph 497 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies such allegations.

498. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 498 of the Amended Complaint purporting

to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states

that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify

errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to

COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would

be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in

Paragraph 498 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

499. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 499 purporting to characterize testimony

elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested,

and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts,

and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and

therefore denies such allegations in paragraph 499. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 499 of the Amended Complaint.

500. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 500 of the Amended Complaint purporting

to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states

that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify

errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would

be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in

Paragraph 500 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

501 The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 501 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

502. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 502 of the Amended Complaint purporting

to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states

that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify

errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to

COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would

be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in

Paragraph 502 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

503. The allegations in Paragraph 503 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

504. The allegations in Paragraph 504 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe

and/or summarize the contents of the Statement of Corporate Ethics, which speaks for itself. The

NRA respectfully refers the Court to the Statement for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 504 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

The allegations in Paragraph 505 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 505 of the Amended

Complaint.

505

506. With respect to allegations in paragraph 506 purporting to characterize testimony

elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested,

and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts,

and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 506 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 506 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA admits that a group of employee whistleblowers compiled a document 507.

titled "List of Top Concerns for the Audit Committee" which they presented to the Audit

Committee in July 2018. To the extent that Paragraph 507 purports to characterize the referenced

memorandum, the NRA states that the memorandum speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully

refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 507 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 507 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA admits that it regards the referenced employees as whistleblowers who 508.

raised their concerns with the Audit Committee pursuant to the NRA whistleblower policy. With

respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of

NYSCEE DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 508 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies that the meeting of the Audit Committee of the NRA Board of Directors which occurred on July 30, 2018, constituted or was denominated as an "emergency" meeting. The NRA admits the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 508 of the Amended Complaint.

509. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 509 of the Amended Complaint purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in paragraph 509 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA states the Audit Committee's meeting ran several hours longer than expected. The NRA states on information and belief that the Audit Committee chair was aware serious whistleblower concerns would be, and were, raised at the meeting, and dedicated substantial time and attention to investigating and addressing them.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

510. To the extent that Paragraph 510 purports to characterize the content of a personal statement, the NRA states that the statement speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 510 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA values the whistleblower for her diligence and courage, and states that she subsequently received a significant promotion.

- 511. To the extent that Paragraph 511 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated September 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 511 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA admits that certain previous Audit Committee reports contained the notation "there were no instances of whistleblowing reported," and that no such annotation appeared with respect to the July 30, 2018 meeting, wherein whistleblowing occurred. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 511 of the Amended Complaint.
- 512. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 512 of the Amended Complaint.
- NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 513 purporting to recount witnesses'

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. To the extent that Paragraph 513 alleges any intentional or knowing inaccuracy in the Report of the Audit Committee documenting the

Committee's July 30, 2018, meeting, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA states that RSM

met repeatedly with the Audit Committee during the third quarter of 2018 in advance of the filing

of the NRA's 2017 Form 990, and states that attendee notes from the referenced meeting

specifically note RSM's presence. The NRA states on information and belief that if RSM was not

in attendance, any erroneous reference to RSM's attendance was unintentional. The NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 513 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

514. The NRA admits that, on information and belief, RSM corresponded with and

interviewed Audit Committee members and finance staff, including multiple NRA

Whistleblowers, during 2018. The NRA further admits that certain NRA staff were well aware of

the whistleblowers' concerns. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 514 concerning RSM's

work papers, the NRA lacks information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of such

allegations, and therefore denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 514 of the Amended Complaint.

515. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 515 of the Amended

Complaint.

516. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 516 purporting to characterize testimony

elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested,

and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts,

and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

set forth in Paragraph 516 of the Amended Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 516 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 516 purport to require the NRA to admit or deny the content of legal advice sought by counsel, work performed by counsel, or other privileged matter, the NRA declines to respond to such allegations on grounds of attorney-client privilege and the work product doctrine. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

- 517. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 517 of the Amended Complaint.
- 518. To the extent Paragraph 518 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, the NRA states that the Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 518 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- 519. To the extent Paragraph 519 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, the NRA states that the Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 519 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- To the extent Paragraph 520 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of 520. the NRA Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, the NRA states that the Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 520 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 520 purport to characterize New York law, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

- 521. To the extent Paragraph 521 purports to describe and/or summarize the contents of the NRA Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, the NRA states that the Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 521 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 521 purport to characterize New York law, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 522. The allegations in Paragraph 522 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 523. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 523 of the Amended Complaint.
- 524. The NRA admits that in September 2016, the Audit Committee reviewed transactions in approximately the designated amounts. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 524 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.
- 525. To the extent that Paragraph 525 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated September 2016, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

that the allegations in Paragraph 525 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 525 of the Amended Complaint, and

therefore denies them.

526. The NRA admits that during 2017, the Audit Committee reviewed and ratified

transactions in approximately the designated amounts. The NRA lacks knowledge or information

sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph

526 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

527. To the extent that Paragraph 527 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated September 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 527 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them.

528. To the extent that Paragraph 528 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated September 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 528 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 528 of the Amended

Complaint.

529. To the extent that Paragraph 529 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated September 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

Complaint.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

that the allegations in Paragraph 529 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.

530. The NRA admits that the Audit Committee did not review a copy of the North-Ackerman contract prior to its execution. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 530 purport to characterize the requirements of New York law, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 530 of the Amended

531. The NRA admits that the Audit Committee reviewed what it believed to be a summary of the contract's material terms. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 531 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 531 of the Amended Complaint.

532. To the extent that Paragraph 532 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee dated September 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 532 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was

repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and

further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 532 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

533. The NRA admits upon information and belief that Ackerman ultimately invoiced

the NRA for the entire cost of North's employment contract, including salary, benefits, and

perquisites, irrespective of whether North actually filmed the video documentary series

contemplated by the purported summary of material terms which the Audit Committee reviewed.

The NRA states that this is a subject of litigation between the NRA and Ackerman. The NRA

denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 533 of the Amended Complaint.

534. To the extent that Paragraph 534 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit

Committee dated September 2018, the NRA states that such document speaks for itself. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 534 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA

denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 534 of the Amended

Complaint.

535. To the extent that Paragraph 535 purports to characterize the Reports of the Audit

Committee dated April 28, 2019 and May 30, 2019, the NRA states that the Reports speak for

themselves. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such documents for their complete, accurate

contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 535 are inconsistent with the referenced

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

document, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 535 of the Amended Complaint.

- The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 536 of the Amended 536. Complaint.
- 537. The allegations in Paragraph 537 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 538. The allegations in Paragraph 538 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe and/or summarize the contents of Audit Committee Charter, which speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to the Audit Committee Charter for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 538 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them.
- The NRA admits that RSM was the NRA's external auditor between 2008 and 539. 2019. The allegations in Paragraph 539 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 539 of the Amended Complaint.
- 540. The allegations in Paragraph 540 of the Amended Complaint purport to describe and/or summarize the contents of Audit Committee Charter, which speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to the Audit Committee Charter for its complete, accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 540 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 540 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

541 The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

or falsity of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 541 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore

denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

542. The NRA denies the allegation that the Audit Committee never communicated

anything to RSM about passthrough expenses incurred through Ackerman. The NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining

allegations set forth in Paragraph 542 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them.

To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 543 purport to excerpt or characterize 543.

deposition testimonies, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the transcripts of such testimonies

for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 543 are

inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

544 To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 544 purport to excerpt or characterize

deposition testimonies, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the transcripts of such testimonies

for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 544 are

inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them. With respect to allegations

concerning RSM's work papers, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a

belief as to the truth or falsity of such allegations, and therefore denies them.

The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 545 of the Amended 545.

Complaint.

546. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 546 of the Amended Complaint purporting

to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states

that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify

errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in

Paragraph 546 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

With respect to allegations in Paragraph 547 of the Amended Complaint purporting 547 to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states

that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify

errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to

COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would

be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks

knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in

Paragraph 547 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations.

548. The allegations in Paragraph 548 of the Amended Complaint purport to characterize

audit-planning presentations delivered by RSM, which speak for themselves. The NRA

respectfully refers the Court to the presentations for their complete, accurate contents; to the extent

that the allegations in Paragraph 548 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA

denies them.

DOC. NO. 622

549. The NRA admits that the Audit Committee relied on RSM to perform applicable

tests as part of its annual audit. With respect to allegations purporting to characterize testimony

elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested,

and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts,

and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking,

social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form

a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 549 purporting to recount witnesses'

testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 549 of the Amended Complaint.

550. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 550 of the Amended

Complaint.

551. The allegations in Paragraph 551 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

552. The allegations in Paragraph 552 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

553. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 553 of the Amended

Complaint.

554. Paragraph 554 purports to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG during the

course of its investigation. The NRA states that such testimony was elicited subject to substantial

COVID-19 precautions which could reasonably be expected to impede accurate transcription; for

example, the testimony referenced here was conducted by videoconference, with the witness

situated in a remote area and tasked with printing and organizing his own exhibits. The NRA

further states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify

and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or

information sufficient to form a belief as to the accuracy of allegations in Paragraph 554 purporting

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

to characterize or excerpt the referenced testimony, and on that basis denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 554 of the Amended Complaint.

555. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 555 purport to excerpt or characterize deposition testimonies, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the transcripts of such testimonies for their complete and accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 555 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies them.

556. The NRA admits that outside counsel participated in formulating, and Mr. Frazer and Mr. Powell at times participated in delivering, compliance training presentations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 556 of the Amended Complaint.

- 557. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 557 of the Amended Complaint.
- 558. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 558 of the Amended Complaint.
- 559. With respect to allegations in Paragraph 559 purporting to characterize testimony elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations in Paragraph 559 purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 559 of the Amended Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

therefore denies them.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

560 To the extent Paragraph 560 purports to characterize the NRA Conflict of Interest and Related Party Transaction Policy, the NRA states that the Policy speaks for itself, and respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete, accurate contents. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 560 are inconsistent with the referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 560 of the Amended Complaint, and

With respect to allegations in Paragraph 561 purporting to characterize testimony 561. elicited by the NYAG in the course of its investigation, the NRA states that it repeatedly requested, and was repeatedly denied, the opportunity to identify and rectify errata in the NYAG's transcripts, and further states that many witnesses testified subject to COVID-19 precautions such as masking, social distancing, and/or videoconference which would be reasonably expected to diminish the accuracy of transcripts. Accordingly, the NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of allegations purporting to recount witnesses' testimony, and therefore denies such allegations. To the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 561 purport to characterize New York law, they constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 561 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA denies the first sentence of Paragraph 562 of the Amended Complaint. 562. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations set forth in the second sentence of Paragraph 562 of the Amended Complaint, and therefore denies them. To the extent Paragraph 562 purports to characterize the Report of the Audit Committee covering the meeting on July 30, 2018, the NRA states that such document

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

speaks for itself. The NRA respectfully refers the Court to such document for its complete,

accurate contents; to the extent that the allegations in Paragraph 562 are inconsistent with the

referenced document, the NRA denies them. The NRA states that the Chair of the Audit

Committee was provided with a copy of the Top Concerns memorandum after the meeting; with

respect to the allegation that he did not receive his copy from, specifically, the Vice Chair, the

NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of such

allegation, and therefore denies them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 562 of the Amended Complaint.

563. The allegations in Paragraph 563 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

564. The allegations in Paragraph 564 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

565. To the extent that Paragraph 565 purports to characterize NRA's CHAR500s for

the referenced years, the NRA states that the documents speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 546 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 565 of the Amended

Complaint.

566. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 566 of the Amended

Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

567. To the extent that Paragraph 567 purports to characterize NRA's CHAR500s for

the referenced years, the NRA states that the documents speak for themselves and respectfully

refers the Court to such documents for their complete and accurate contents. To the extent that the

allegations in Paragraph 567 are inconsistent with the referenced documents, the NRA denies

them. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 567 of the Amended

Complaint.

568. The allegations in Paragraph 568 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

569. The allegations in Paragraph 569 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

570. The allegations in Paragraph 570 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

571. The allegations in Paragraph 571 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

572. The allegations in Paragraph 572 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

573 The allegations in Paragraph 573 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

DOC. NO. 622

574. The allegations in Paragraph 574 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

575. The allegations in Paragraph 575 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 576 of the Amended 576.

Complaint.

577. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 577 of the Amended

Complaint.

578. The allegations in Paragraph 578 of the Amended Complaint consist of legal

conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such

allegations.

579. No response is called for by Paragraph 579 of the Complaint, and the NRA

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 578 as if fully set forth herein.

The NRA admits that the Attorney General commenced this action on August 6, 580.

2020. The NRA admits that it has undertaken a compliance review and remediation process and

that it did so under the direction of its Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre and

its Board of Directors. The NRA, however, denies that the review and the remediation did not

begin until after the Attorney General commenced this action. To the contrary, the NRA

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

embarked upon a compliance review and remediation—to which the NRA's has referred as

"course correction"— long before the Attorney General commenced her investigation of the

NRA. The NRA denies that its undertaking of the compliance review and remediation process is

merely "purported." The NRA denies the remainder of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 580

of the Amended Complaint.

581. The NRA admits that in or around late 2019, it retained Aronson LLC as the NRA's

to act as its external auditor and to assist the NRA in preparation of its IRS Form 990 and other

regulatory filings. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 581 of the

Amended Complaint.

582. The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief as to the truth

of the allegation set forth in Paragraph 582 of the Amended Complaint and therefore denies such

the allegation.

583. The allegations in Paragraph 583 of the Amended Complaint purport to characterize

statements in certain documents. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to these

documents for their full, complete, and accurate contents. To the extent the allegations in

Paragraph 583 are inconsistent with such documents, the NRA denies such allegations.

584. The NRA admits that it has received clean audit opinions from both RSM and

Aronson, in which the outside auditors concluded that the NRA's financial statements fairly and

accurately reflected – in material respects – its financial condition. The remaining allegations in

Paragraph 584 of the Amended Complaint appear to be based on documents prepared by Aronson.

Those documents speak for themselves and the NRA respectfully refers the court to the documents

for their full, complete, and accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations set

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

forth in Paragraph 584 of the Amended Complaint to the extent they are inconsistent with the

documents.

585. The NRA admits that it received clean audit opinions from RSM. To the extent the

remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 585 of the Amended Complaint are based on

testimony of its officers or directors, the NRA respectfully refers the court to their testimony for

full, complete, and accurate contents of their testimony. Furthermore, the NRA denies the

allegations set forth in Paragraph 585 of the Amended Complaint to the extent they are inconsistent

with such testimony.

586. The NRA denies the allegation set forth in Paragraph 586 of the Amended

Complaint.

587. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 587 of the Amended

Complaint.

588. To the extent that the allegations of paragraph 588 purport to characterize or

paraphrase a letter from Aronson, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the text of the letter for

its full, complete, and accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent

they are inconsistent with the letter.

589. The NRA admits that on or about November 17, 2020, the NRA filed its IRS Form

990 for 2019 with the IRS and the NYAG. The NRA admits that the Form 990 contains various

schedules, including Schedules J and L. The allegations concerning what the Form 990 filing

requires constitute legal conclusions to which no response is required; to the extent a response is

required, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the instructions to the IRS Form 990 for their

complete, accurate contents.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

590 The NRA admits that in past years RSM signed the NRA's Form 990. The NRA admits that it retained Aronson to, among other things, assist in preparing the NRA's federal and state information and tax returns for the year ended December 31, 2019. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 590 of the Amended Complaint.

591 The NRA admits that its Form 990 was in past years signed on behalf of the NRA by the NRA's Treasurer and CFO and that its Treasurer and CFO did not sign the NRA's Form 990 for year ending December 31, 2019. The NRA does not have sufficient facts or information to form a belief as to the then-Treasurer's "original inten[tion]" or the reasons why he did not sign the Form 990. The NRA denies that its Treasurer and CFO was not able to verify the accuracy of any disclosures set form in the Form 990.

592. The NRA denies that several of its Board were "routinely" traveling first class or that their travel violated NRA policy. The NRA also denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 592 in the Amended Complaint as to what a diligence process undertaken by the then-Treasurer and CFO led him to uncover. The NRA admits that it answered "No" to certain questions in its 2019 IRS Form 990. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 592 of the Amended Complaint, including the implied allegation that the NRA's prior IRS Forms 990s were generally inaccurate.

593. The NRA admits that on or about November 11, 2020, the then-Treasurer and CFO of the NRA sent an email message to his staff and others. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 593 of the Amended Complaint. To the extent the second sentence of Paragraph 593 quotes from the email message sent by the NRA's then-Treasurer and CFO, the email message and the surrounding email thread speak for themselves and the NRA respectfully refers the court to the document for its complete, accurate contents.

NVSCEE DOC NO 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations in Paragraph 593 of the Amended Complaint to the

extent that they are inconsistent with the document.

594. The NRA admits that its then-Treasurer and CFO knew before the November 16,

2020 filing deadline that the NRA's 2019 Form 990 would include disclosures regarding potential

excess benefits and that he was the officer at the NRA primarily responsible for the preparation of

complete and accurate tax and information return filings. The last sentence of Paragraph 594 in

the Amended Complaint states a legal conclusion to which no response is required. To the extent

a response is required, the NRA denies the allegation. The NRA denies the remaining allegations

set forth in Paragraph 594 of the Amended Complaint, including the allegation that the then-

Treasurer and CFO was denied access to underlying information that supported the calculations in

the NRA's disclosure.

595. The NRA admits that in connection with the preparation of the NRA's 2019 Form

990, its then-Treasurer and CFO requested certifications from various individuals and that certain

of the requested certifications were not provided. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set

forth in Paragraph 595 of the Amended Complaint including the implication that the then-

Treasurer and CFO was not comfortable with the accuracy of information contained in the Form

990, that individuals to whom he reached out had "knowledge of the contents of Form 990." In

addition, to the extent the allegations in Paragraph 595 of the Amended Complaint purport to

characterize the then-Treasurer and CFO's written communications with other individuals, the

NRA respectfully refers the court to the relevant communications for their complete and accurate

contents and denies the allegations set forth in paragraph 595 to the extent they are inconsistent

with such communications.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

596 The NRA lacks knowledge or information sufficient to form a belief about the reason why its then-Treasurer and CFO did not sign its Form 990 by the filing deadline. The NRA admits that its Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre signed its Form 990 for 2019. The NRA denies that this was a "departure" from the NRA's prior practice.

597 The NRA admits that its Board of Directors met on or about January 7, 2021 and that certain of the NRA's officers, including but not limited to its then-Treasurer and CFO, were not asked to attend the meeting. The NRA denies all other allegations set forth in Paragraph 597 of the Amended Complaint.

598. To the extent the allegation in the first sentence of Paragraph 598 of the Amended Complaint purports to characterize testimony by the NRA's former Treasurer and CFO, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the transcript of that testimony for its complete and accurate contents and denies the allegation to the extent it is inconsistent with his testimony. With regard to the second sentence of Paragraph 598 of the Amended Complaint, the NRA admits that, on or about January 28, 2021, its Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre informed its then-Treasurer and CFO that the NRA was going in a different direction and would be replacing him as Treasurer and CFO. The NRA admits that, consistently with its policies and procedures, after the then-Treasurer and CFO was notified of this, the NRA's Information Services department disconnected his access to the NRA's network. The NRA admits that the individual who was then appointed to serve as the NRA's interim CFO was also elected—at an NRA Board of Directors meeting on or about May 2, 2021, to become the NRA's Treasurer. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 598 of the Amended Complaint, including the implied allegation that the former Treasurer and CFO was replaced because he allegedly "expressed frustration."

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

599 The NRA admits that on or about January 29, 2021, an email message was circulated within the NRA and that it announced the departure of its former Treasurer and CFO. To the extent the first sentence in Paragraph 599 of the Amended Complaint attempts to characterize the content of a written communication, the NRA respectfully refers the Court to the document for its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the communication. The second sentence in Paragraph 599 of the Amended Complaint purports to quote from statements made by Wayne LaPierre at meeting of the NRA's creditors held pursuant to 11 U.S.C. 341. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the transcript of that meeting for its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the transcript. These representations were false. The NRA denies the allegation set forth in the third sentence of Paragraph 599 of the Amended Complaint. The last sentence in Paragraph 599 of the Amended Complaint purports to quote from testimony by the NRA's former Treasurer and CFO. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the Court to the transcript of that testimony for its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegation to the extent it is inconsistent with that or the individual's subsequent testimony.

- 600. The first sentence of Paragraph 600 of the Amended Complaint refers to the disclosure by the NRA in its 2019 Form 990; the NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the filing for its complete, accurate contents. The NRA denies the second sentence of paragraph 600 of the Amended Complaint.
- 601. The NRA denies the allegation set forth in Paragraph 601 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA does not possess facts or information sufficient to form a belief as to how the IRS describes a "diversion." To the extent the second sentence in Paragraph 601 purports to

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

quote from a document published by the IRS, the document speaks for itself and the NRA

respectfully refers the court to the document for its complete, accurate contents.

602. With respect to the first sentence of Paragraph 602 of the Amended Complaint, the

NRA admits that Schedule L to its 2019 Form 990 referred to Wayne LaPierre, Joshua Powell,

Oliver North, and Christopher Cox. With respect to the balance of allegations in Paragraph 602

of the Amended Complaint, they purport to quote from, paraphrase and characterize statements in

the NRA's 2019 Form 990. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the Form 990 for

its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with

the disclosure.

603. The allegation in Paragraph 603 of the Amended Complaint purports to paraphrase

and characterize statements in the NRA's 2019 Form 990. The NRA therefore respectfully refers

the court to the Form 990 for its complete, accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the

allegations to the to the extent they are inconsistent with the Form 990.

604. The NRA admits that it asserted claims against its former Executive Director of

NRA-ILA in a confidential arbitration and that he denied the allegations asserted against him in

the arbitration. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 604 of the Amended Complaint purport

to reflect statements in the NRA's 2019 Form 990, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the

regulatory disclosure for its complete, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent

they are inconsistent with the disclosure. The NRA denies the remaining allegations set forth in

Paragraph 604 of the Amended Complaint.

605. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 605 of the Amended

Complaint.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

606. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 606 of the Amended

Complaint.

DOC. NO. 622

607. The NRA admits that it entered in contracts with Allegiance, Concord, and MMP

and that it entered into such contracts in 2011. The last two sentences of Paragraph 607 of the

Amended Complaint purport to describe the terms of written contracts, which speak for

themselves; the NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the contracts for their full, accurate

contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the

contracts.

608. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 608 of the Amended

Complaint.

609. The NRA admits that in the course of its course correction, compliance review, and

remediation process, it sent letters to dozens of its vendors, including the MMP entities. To the

extent the allegations in Paragraph 609 of the Amended Complaint purport to characterize the

NRA's written communications to the MMP entities, which speak for themselves, the NRA

respectfully refers the court to the documents for their complete, accurate content. Furthermore,

the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the documents. The NRA

lacks facts and information sufficient to form a belief as to the remainder of the allegations set

forth in Paragraph 609 of the Amended Complaint.

To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 610 of the Amended Complaint refer to 610.

statements in the NRA's filing with the Bankruptcy Court, that filing speaks for itself and the NRA

respectfully refers the court to the relevant court filing for its full, accurate contents. Furthermore,

the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with filing. The NRA also

otherwise denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 610 of the Amended Complaint.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

611. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 611 of the Amended

Complaint.

612. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 612 of the Amended Complaint purport

to characterize contents of a contract, that contract speaks for itself and the NRA respectfully refers

the court to the full copy of the document for its full, complete, and accurate contents.

Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the document.

The NRA denies the remainder of allegations set forth in Paragraph 612 of the Amended

Complaint.

613. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 613 purport to characterize contents of a

contract, that contract speaks for itself and the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full text of

the contract for its complete, accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to

the extent they are inconsistent with the contract. The NRA denies the remainder of the allegations

set forth in Paragraph 613 of the Amended Complaint.

614. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 614 of the Amended

Complaint.

615. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 615 of

the Amended Complaint. The NRA admits that Sea Girt is a for-profit Texas-domiciled company

and is wholly owned by the NRA. The NRA denies, however, that Sea Girt is a "shell company."

The NRA admits the allegation set forth in the third sentence of paragraph 615 of the Amended

Complaint.

616. The NRA admits that the decision to file the chapter 11 petition was made and

approved by the NRA's Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre and the Special

Litigation Committee of the NRA's Board of Directors. The NRA denies the allegation in

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

Paragraph 616 that the decision to file for chapter 11 protection was made without consulting with

anyone other than those individuals enumerated in the second sentence of Paragraph 616 of the

Amended Complaint. The NRA also notes that the subject matter of the NRA's communications

with its inhouse or outside counsel is subject to various privileges, including the attorney-client

communication privilege, the attorney work product privilege, and the trial preparation privilege.

As a result, no response is required with regard to the allegation that the NRA's officers consulted

with outside counsel with regard to a particular matter. The third sentence of Paragraph 616 of the

Amended Complaint contains a legal conclusion to which no response is required. To the extent

a response is required, the NRA denies the allegation.

617. The NRA admits that the Special Litigation Committee is a committee of its Board

of Directors and that the committee was formed in or around September 2020 to, among other

things, oversee certain pending litigation, including this Action. The NRA denies that the purpose

for the formation of the Special Litigation Committee is merely "purported." The NRA admits that

the members of the Special Litigation Committee are Carolyn Meadows, Charles Cotton, and

David Coy. The last sentence and the block quote in Paragraph 617 of the Amended Complaint

quote from a document, which speaks for itself. Therefore, the NRA respectfully refers the court

to the document for its full, accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent they are

inconsistent with the document.

618. The NRA admits that Wayne LaPierre and John Frazer recused themselves from

certain matters because they are named as defendants in this action.

619. The NRA admits the allegation set forth in Paragraph 619 of the Amended

Complaint. To the extent the last sentence and the block quote in Paragraph 619 of the Amended

Complaint purport to characterize and quote from a resolution, the resolution speaks for itself and

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the NRA respectfully refers the court to the text of the resolution of its complete, accurate contents. Moreover, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the text of the

resolution.

DOC. NO. 622

620. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 620 of the Amended

Complaint.

621. The NRA admits that on or about January 7, 2021, the NRA's Board of Directors

approved an agreement between the NRA and Wayne LaPierre. To the extent the allegation in

Paragraph 621 purports to characterize an agreement, the agreement speaks for itself and the NRA

respectfully refers the court to the agreement for its full, complete, and accurate contents.

Moreover, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the agreement.

Also, to the extent the allegation in Paragraph 621 calls for a legal conclusion, no response is

required. The NRA admits, however, that the agreement specifically enumerates a non-exhaustive

list of authorities granted to Wayne LaPierre by the NRA's Board of Directors and such authorities

specifically include "corporate authority in furtherance of the mission and interests if the NRA,

including without limitation to reorganize or restructure the affairs of the Association for purposes

of cost minimization, regulatory compliance or otherwise."

622. To the extent the agreement between the NRA and its Executive Vice President and

CEO contains certain language, the agreement speaks for itself; the NRA therefore respectfully

refers the court to the full text of the agreement for its complete, accurate contents and denies the

allegation in Paragraph 622 to the extent it is inconsistent with the agreement.

The allegation in Paragraph 623 of the Amended Complaint purports to characterize 623.

testimony by the NRA's Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre. Such testimony

speaks for itself, and the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full transcript of such testimony

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

for its complete, accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they

are inconsistent with the testimony.

It is not clear to whose intentions the allegation in Paragraph 624 refers. Therefore, 624.

the NRA has no facts or information upon which to form a belief as to the accuracy of the

allegation. Moreover, to the extent the allegation purports to state a legal conclusion, no response

is required.

DOC. NO. 622

625. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 625 of the Amended

Complaint.

626. The NRA admits the allegation in the first sentence of Paragraph 626 of the

Amended Complaint. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in the second sentence of Paragraph

626 of the Amended Complaint. The last sentence in Paragraph 626 appears to refer to a prior

statement by the NRA's former First Vice President—and its present President—Charles Cotton.

The statement to which the allegation refers speaks for itself. Therefore, the NRA respectfully

refers the court to the full statement for its complete, accurate contents and context and denies the

allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the statement.

627. The NRA admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 627 of the Amended Complaint.

The second sentence of Paragraph 627 calls for a legal conclusion, which does not require a

response. To the extent a response is required, the NRA denies the allegation.

628. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 628 of the Amended

Complaint.

629. The NRA admits that not every member of its 76-member Board knew, before the

bankruptcy filing, that the NRA was intending to file for chapter 11 protection. The second

sentence Paragraph 629 of the Amended Complaint refers to alleged statements by "several board

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

members" and purports to characterize the meaning of such statements. The NYAG does not specify to what statements she refers in that sentence. As a result the NRA does not have sufficient facts or information upon which to form a belief as to whether the NYAG's allegations about what "several" Board members purportedly asserted. In any case, to the extent the second sentence of Paragraph 629 of the Amended Complaint refers to written records, those records speak for themselves and the NRA would respectfully refer the court to those records for their full, complete, and accurate contents and context. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with such records. With regard to the third sentence of Paragraph 629 of the Amended Complaint, the NRA admits that on or about January 15, 2021, John Frazer received an email message from a Board member about the bankruptcy filing. To the extent the third sentence purports to quote from the email message, the NRA notes that the email message speaks for itself and respectfully refers the court to the email message for its full, complete, and accurate content and context. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the email message. The NRA admits that, on or about January 19, 2021, the Board member who sent the email message discussed in the third sentence of paragraph 629 of the Amended Complaint resigned from the NRA's Board of Directors. However, the NRA denies that the Board member was not "able to effectively perform the duties of a director." The NRA does not have sufficient facts or other information upon which it can form a belief about what the Board member believed. Lastly, to the extent the last sentence of Paragraph 629 of the Amended Complaint quotes from a written communication from a Board member, the communication speaks for itself and the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full text of that communication for its full, complete, and accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the communication.

NYSCEF DOC NO 622

inconsistent with the testimony.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

630. The NRA's Board of Directors consists of 76 Board members. The allegation in Paragraph 630 in the Amended Complaint does not identify the Board members to which it purports to refer. Therefore, the NRA does not sufficient facts or other information upon which to form a belief as to the accuracy of the allegation in the first sentence of paragraph 630 of the Amended Complaint. The second sentence of paragraph 630 of the Amended Complaint appears to paraphrase and characterize testimony by a Board member, which speaks for itself. Therefore, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full transcript of that testimony for its full, complete, and accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are

- 631. The NRA does not have sufficient facts or other information upon which to form a belief as to whether the allegation in Paragraph 631 is accurate; therefore, the NRA denies the allegation. Moreover, to the extent the allegation asserts a legal conclusion as to the approvals required for the NRA's chapter 11 filing, no response is required. To the extent a response is required and to the extent the NYAG alleges that the chapter 11 filing was made without proper approval, the NRA denies such allegation.
- 632. The NRA denies the allegations in the first sentence of Paragraph 632 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA does not have sufficient facts or information upon which to form a belief as to the accuracy of the second sentence of Paragraph 632 of the Amended Complaint. Therefore, the NRA denies the allegation.
- 633. The NRA does not possess sufficient facts or other information upon which it can form a belief as to the accuracy of the allegation set forth in Paragraph 633 of the Amended Complaint. Therefore, the NRA denies the allegation.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

634. The NRA does not possess sufficient facts or other information upon which it can

form a belief as to the accuracy of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 634 of the Amended

Complaint. Therefore, the NRA denies the allegations. To the extent the allegations imply that

John Frazer's approval of the payment to the NRA's bankruptcy counsel was required, the

allegation states a legal conclusion to which no response is required. To the extent a response is

required, the NRA denies the allegation.

635. The NRA denies the allegation set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 635 in

the Amended Complaint. The NRA denies the allegation set forth in the second sentence of

Paragraph 635 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA admits that the purpose of the \$5 million

wire transfer was to pay legal costs in connection with the NRA's bankruptcy. The NRA denies

the remaining allegations set forth in the third sentence of paragraph 635 of the Amended

Complaint. The NRA denies the allegation set forth in the fourth sentence of Paragraph 635 of the

Amended Complaint. Moreover, to the extent that allegation purports to quote from the former

Treasurer and CFO's statement, such a statement speaks for itself and the NRA respectfully refers

the court to the full statement for full, complete, and accurate contents of the statement. The NRA

denies the allegation set forth in the last sentence of Paragraph 635 of the Amended Complaint.

Moreover, to the extent that sentence asserts a legal conclusion, no response is required.

636. The NRA does not have sufficient facts or other information upon which to form a

belief as to the accuracy of the allegations set forth in Paragraph 636 of the Amended Complaint.

The NRA therefore denies the allegations.

637. The NRA admits that it filed for bankruptcy based on its belief that, by filing this

lawsuit, the Attorney General of the state of New York was misusing her authority to deliver on a

campaign promise—made while she ran for office in 2018—that, if elected, she would "take

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

denies such an allegation.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

down" the NRA whom she accused of being a "weapon of deadly propaganda" and with whose political speech she disagreed. The NRA further admits that it filed for bankruptcy because, when on August 6, 2020, the Attorney General filed this action, the Attorney General did not stop at seeking remedies sufficient to address the misconduct that she alleged; rather, consistent with her campaign promise, she sought to dissolve the NRA. The NRA further admits that it filed for bankruptcy because the NRA believed that the Attorney General failed to state facts sufficient to support the drastic relief she sought. In fact, in her filings before the Bankruptcy Court, she conceded that she was required to show public harm to obtain dissolution; yet her complaint this action contained no allegations of public harm. To the extent that the allegation in paragraph 637 of the Amended Complaint asserts that the foregoing was proper "regulatory oversight," the NRA

- 638. The allegations in Paragraph 638 of the Amended Complaint refer to testimony of the NRA's Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre. That testimony speaks for itself. Therefore, the NRA respectfully refers the court to the full transcript of such testimony for its full, complete, and accurate contents. And denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the testimony.
- 639. The NRA respectfully refers the court to its response to the allegations set forth in paragraph 639 of the Amended Complaint. Furthermore, to the extent the Paragraph 639 appears to refer to or quote to certain public statements made by the NRA or testimony of John Frazer, those statements and testimony speak for themselves. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the full statements and the transcript of the testimony for their full, complete, and accurate contents. Furthermore, the NRA denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

testimony. The NRA admits that its Executive Vice President and CEO Wayne LaPierre authorized

its press release referenced in the fourth sentence of Paragraph 639 of the Amended Complaint.

640. The NRA admits that after the NRA filed for chapter 11 protection in part because

it believed that the Attorney General of the state of New York was misusing her authority by

seeking to dissolve the NRA through this action, the Attorney General appeared in the NRA's

chapter 11 proceeding and sought the alternative remedies alleged in Paragraph 640 of the

Amended Complaint. The NRA further admits that Ackerman McQueen sought the same relief.

641. The NRA admits that on or about May 11, 2021, the Bankruptcy Court dismissed

the NRA's chapter 11 petition after finding that it was not filed for a purpose contemplated by the

Bankruptcy Code and that—therefore—the proceeding was not filed in "good faith" as that term

is used by bankruptcy courts. The NRA denies that it at any point acted without good faith.

Moreover, the allegations in Paragraph 641 of the Amended Complaint refer to an opinion and

order by the Bankruptcy Court, which speaks for itself. Therefore, the NRA respectfully refers

the court to the text of the opinion and order for its full, complete, and accurate contents and denies

the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the opinion.

642. The allegations in Paragraph 642 characterize and quote from an opinion and order

by the Bankruptcy Court, which speaks for itself. Therefore, NRA respectfully refers the court to

the full text of that opinion and order for its full, complete, and accurate contents. To the extent

the contents of that opinion and order are inconsistent with the allegations set forth in Paragraph

642 of the Amended Complaint, the NRA denies them.

The allegation in the first sentence of Paragraph 643 of the Amended Complaint 643.

purports to characterize and quote from the Bankruptcy Court's Opinion and Order, which speaks

for itself. The NRA therefore respectfully refers the court to the full text of that opinion and order

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

for its full, complete, and accurate contents. Moreover, to the extent the Opinion and Order are inconsistent with the allegations, the NRA denies them. The NRA denies the allegation in the

second sentence of Paragraph 643 of the Amended Complaint.

644. The NRA admits that it has stated that the findings by the bankruptcy court

comprehensively undermine the Attorney General's allegations in this action. The NRA denies,

however, that the NRA's statement was "misleading" or "untrue." In fact, in his opinion and order,

the Bankruptcy Judge found that the NRA now understands the importance of compliance, that it

can continue to fulfil its mission, that it can continue to improve its governance, and that it can

continue to improve its internal controls. Moreover, the Court referred to testimony by the NRA's

former treasurer and CFO, whom the Court found credible, that none of the course correction

would have been possible without the support of the NRA's Executive Vice President and CEO

Wayne LaPierre. With regard to the allegations in the third sentence of Paragraph 644 of the

Amended Complaint, to the extent the NYAG attempts to characterize and quote from the

Bankruptcy Court's opinion and Order, the Opinion and Order speak for themselves. The NRA

therefore respectfully refers the court to the full opinion and order for its full, complete, and

accurate contents and denies the allegations to the extent they are inconsistent with the

opinion/order.

645. In Paragraph 645 of the Amended Complaint, the NYAG attempts to characterize

and quote from the Bankruptcy Court's Opinion and Order. The Opinion and Order speak for

themselves. The NRA denies the allegations in Paragraph 645 of the Amended Complaint to the

extent they are inconsistent with the Opinion and Order.

646. To the extent the first sentence of Paragraph 646 of the Amended Complaint states

a legal conclusion regarding a purported conflict of interests, no response is required. If a response

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

is required, the NRA denies that allegation, and otherwise denies allegations set forth in the first sentence of Paragraph 646 of the Amended Complaint. The NRA admits that the Bankruptcy court dismissed the NRA's chapter 11 proceeding after finding that it was filed for a purpose that is not contemplated by the Bankruptcy Code and that therefore the chapter 11 proceeding was not filed in "good faith" as that term is used by bankruptcy courts. The NRA denies, however, any allegation that at any point it did not act in good faith. The NRA further denies that the "bankruptcy" "cost the NRA tens of millions of dollars" in the enumerated fees and costs. The NRA admits that in 2021, Wayne LaPierre was re-elected by the NRA's 76-member board as the NRA's Executive Vice President. Further, the NRA admits that Wayne LaPierre continues to serve also as the NRA's CEO.

III.CAUSES OF ACTION

FIRST CAUSE OF ACTION Dissolution of the NRA – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(1), 112(a)(5), 1101(a)(2)

(Against Defendant NRA)

- 647. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 648. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 649. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 650. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 651. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

652 The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

- 653. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 654 The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 655 The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 656. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 657. The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, 658. no response is required.
- 659 The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, 660. no response is required.
- The First Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, 661. no response is required.

SECOND CAUSE OF ACTION

Dissolution of the NRA – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(7), 1102(a)(2)(D)

662. The Second Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

663 The Second Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

The Second Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, 664.

no response is required.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

665. The Second Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore,

no response is required.

666. The Second Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore,

no response is required.

THIRD CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of Fiduciary Duty Under N-PCL §§ 717 and 720 and Removal Under N- PCL §§ 706(d) and 714(c)

(Against Defendant LaPierre)

667. No response is called for by Paragraph 667 of the Complaint, and the NRA

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 666 as if fully set forth herein.

668 The allegations in the Third Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

669. The allegations in the Third Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

The allegations in the Third Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore 670.

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

671. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 671 of the Complaint.

COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

FOURTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of Fiduciary Duty to the NRA Under N-PCL §§ 717 and 720 and Removal Under N-PCL §§ 706(d) and 714(c)

(Against Defendant Frazer)

No response is called for by Paragraph 672 of the Complaint, and the NRA 672.

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 671 as if fully set forth herein.

673. The allegations in the Fourth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

674. The allegations in the Fourth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

675. The allegations in the Fourth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

676. The allegations in the Fourth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

FIFTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of Fiduciary Duty to the NRA Under N-PCL §§ 717 and 720

(Against Defendant Phillips)

No response is called for by Paragraph 677 of the Complaint, and the NRA 677.

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 676 as if fully set forth herein.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

678 The allegations in the Fifth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

SCEF DOC. NO. 622

679. The allegations in the Fifth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

680. The allegations in the Fifth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

SIXTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of Fiduciary Duty to the NRA Under N-PCL §§ 717 and 720 (Against Defendant Powell)

681. No response is called for by Paragraph 681 of the Complaint, and the NRA

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 680 as if fully set forth herein.

682. The allegations in the Sixth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

683. The allegations in the Sixth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

684. The allegations in the Sixth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

SEVENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of EPTL § 8-1.4 (Against Defendant LaPierre)

685. No response is called for by Paragraph 685 of the Complaint, and the NRA

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 684 as if fully set forth herein.

686. The allegations in the Seventh Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

SCEF DOC. NO. 622

687. The allegations in the Seventh Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

688. The allegations in the Seventh Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

EIGHTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of EPTL § 8-1.4

(Against Defendant Frazer)

No response is called for by Paragraph 689 of the Complaint, and the NRA 689.

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 688 as if fully set forth herein.

690. The allegations in the Eighth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

691. The allegations in the Eighth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

692 The allegations in the Eighth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the allegations.

NINTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of EPTL § 8-1.4 (Against Defendant Phillips)

- 693. No response is called for by Paragraph 693 of the Complaint, and the NRA reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 692 as if fully set forth herein.
- 694. The allegations in the Ninth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the allegations.
- 695. The allegations in the Ninth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the allegations.
- 696. The allegations in the Ninth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the allegations.

TENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of EPTL § 8-1.4 (Against Defendant Powell)

- 697. No response is called for by Paragraph 697 of the Complaint, and the NRA reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 696 as if fully set forth herein.
- 698. The allegations in the Tenth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the allegations.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

699. The allegations in the Tenth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

700. The allegations in the Tenth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore

no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the

allegations.

ELEVENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

Wrongful Related-Party Transactions – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(10), 715(f)

and EPTL § 8-1.9(c)(4)

(Against Defendant LaPierre)

701. No response is called for by Paragraph 701 of the Complaint, and the NRA

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 700 as if fully set forth herein.

702. The allegations in the Eleventh Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

703. The allegations in the Eleventh Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

704. The allegations in the Eleventh Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

TWELFTH CAUSE OF ACTION

Wrongful Related-Party Transactions – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(10), 715(f)

and EPTL § 8-1.9(c)(4)

(Against Defendant Powell)

SCEF DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

No response is called for by Paragraph 705 of the Complaint, and the NRA 705

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 704 as if fully set forth herein.

706. The allegations in the Twelfth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

707. The allegations in the Twelfth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

708. The allegations in the Twelfth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

THIRTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

Wrongful Related-Party Transactions – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(10), 715(f) and EPTL § 8-1.9(c)(4)

(Against Defendant Phillips)

709. No response is called for by Paragraph 709 of the Complaint, and the NRA

reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 708 as if fully set forth herein.

710. The allegations in the Thirteenth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

The allegations in the Thirteenth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and 711.

therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies

the allegations.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

712 The allegations in the Thirteenth Cause of Action are not against the NRA and therefore no response is required. To the extent a response is deemed necessary, the NRA denies the allegations.

FOURTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

Wrongful Related-Party Transactions – N-PCL §§ 112(a)(10), 715(f) and EPTL § 8-1.9(c)(4) (Against Defendant NRA)

- No response is called for by Paragraph 713 of the Complaint, and the NRA 713. reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 712 as if fully set forth herein.
- 714. The allegations in Paragraph 714 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 715. The allegations in Paragraph 715 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 716. The allegations in Paragraph 716 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
- 717. The allegations in Paragraph 717 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
 - 718. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 718 of the Complaint.
- 719. The allegations in Paragraph 719 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

FIFTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

Violation of the Whistleblower Protections of N-PCL § 715-b and EPTL § 8-1.9 (Against Defendant NRA)

720. No response is called for by Paragraph 720 of the Complaint, and the NRA reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 719 as if fully set forth herein.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

721 The allegations in Paragraph 721 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

- 722. The allegations in Paragraph 722 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.
 - 723. The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 723 of the Complaint.
- 724. The allegations in Paragraph 724 of the Complaint consist of legal conclusions which require no response; to the extent a response is required, the NRA denies such allegations.

SIXTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Breach of NYPMIFA, Article 5-A of the N-PCL (Against Defendant NRA)

- 725. The Sixteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 726. The Sixteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 727. The Sixteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 728. The Sixteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 729. The Sixteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

SEVENTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For False Filings Under Executive Law §§ 172-d(1) and 175(2)(d) (Against Defendant NRA and Frazer)

730. No response is called for by Paragraph 730 of the Amended Complaint, and the NRA reincorporates its responses to Paragraphs 1 through 729 as if fully set forth herein.

COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

731 The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 731 of the Complaint.

The NRA denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 732 of the Complaint. 732.

EIGHTEENTH CAUSE OF ACTION

For Unjust Enrichment Derivatively in Favor of the NRA Under N-PCL § 623 and common law (Against LaPierre, Phillips, Frazer and Powell)

- 733. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 734. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 735. Therefore, no response is required.
- 736. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 737 Therefore, no response is required.
- 738. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 739. Therefore, no response is required.
- 740. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 741. Therefore, no response is required.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

742. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

- 743. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 744. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 745 The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- 746. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 747. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 748. Therefore, no response is required.
- 749. The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 750. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 751. Therefore, no response is required.
- The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. 752. Therefore, no response is required.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

753 The Eighteenth Cause of Action was dismissed. See NYSCEF Doc No. 611. Therefore, no response is required.

IV. AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSES

- 1. The NRA asserts these affirmative defenses without waiver of other applicable defenses or affirmative defenses not included here. The NRA reserves the right to assert additional defenses and affirmative defenses.
- 2. The damages suffered by Plaintiff or any third-parties were proximately caused by intervening and superseding actions and occurrences including, but not limited to, actions of persons, entities, and/or forces over which the NRA exerted no control and for which the NRA has no responsibility.
- 3. The causes of action asserted against the NRA in the Complaint, and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA are barred, in whole or in part, by payment, accord and satisfaction.
- 4. Plaintiff's attempt to enjoin, void or rescind alleged related-party transactions pursuant to N-PCL §§ 112(a)(10), 715(f), and EPTL § 8-1.9(c)(4) fails because, to the extent such transactions were not approved in accordance with N-PCL § 715(a)-(b), they were duly ratified in accordance with N-PCL § 715(j).
- 5. Transactions were de minimis under N.Y. N-PCL 102(a)(24) and, therefore, they did not constitute "related party transactions."
- 6. The alleged financial interest of allegedly related parties who participated in certain transactions was de minimis under N.Y. N-PCL 102(a)(24) and, therefore, they did not constitute "related party transactions."

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

7. Transactions would not customarily be reviewed by the board or boards of organizations similar to the NRA in the ordinary course of business, were available to others on

the same or similar terms, and, therefore, did not constitute "related party transactions."

8. Transactions were a benefit provided to an alleged related party solely as a member

of a class of the beneficiaries that the NRA intended to benefit as part of the accomplishment of

its mission. The benefit was available to all similarly situated members of the same class on the

same terms. Therefore, transactions did not constitute "related party transactions."

9. Individuals who purported to act on behalf of the NRA in connection with certain

of the transactions at issue were not authorized to enter into such transactions on behalf of the

NRA.

10. The relative culpability of each party who is or may be liable for the damages

alleged by Plaintiff should be determined in accordance with the decisional and statutory law of

the state of New York, and the equitable share of each party's liability for contribution should be

determined and apportioned in accordance with the relative culpability, if any, of each such party

pursuant to Article 14 of the CPLR.

11. The NRA has no liability under any of the causes of action asserted against it in the

Complaint to the extent that officers and directors of the NRA whose conduct Plaintiff attempts to

impute to the NRA discharged their responsibilities in good faith and with the degree of diligence,

care, and skill which ordinarily prudent persons in a similar position would exercise in like

circumstances and at all times, and acted in good faith and relied on information, opinions, or

reports of reasonable reliability either presented or available to them.

12. The NRA has no liability under any of the causes of action asserted against it in the

Complaint because it purports to deprive its officers, directors, employees or other agents of their

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

statutory business judgment rule defense and thus violates the fault-based scheme codified by the

New York Legislature with respect to the regulation of not-for-profit corporations and officers,

directors and other persons associated with such corporations.

13. The NRA has no liability under any of the causes of action asserted against it in the

Complaint. To the extent officers, directors, employees, or other agents of the NRA whose conduct

Plaintiff attempts to impute to the NRA did not discharge their responsibilities in good faith or

with the degree of diligence, care, and skill which ordinarily prudent persons in a similar position

would exercise in like circumstances, they acted ultra vires, not in the scope of their duties to the

NRA, did not act in part or in whole for the benefit of the NRA or with the intent to benefit the

NRA and their actions did not benefit the NRA. Their alleged misconduct cannot be imputed to

the NRA.

DOC. NO. 622

14. The causes of action asserted against the NRA in the Complaint, and related

requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA, are barred to the extent acts or

omissions of third parties caused the alleged injury or damages.

15. The causes of action asserted against the NRA in the Complaint, and related

requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA, are unwarranted and moot because

the NRA acted at all times in good faith and because there is no substantial likelihood that the

NRA will violate the statutes, rules, or provisions specified in the Complaint's causes of action or

"Prayer for Relief."

16. Plaintiff's attempt to bring a derivative action in behalf of the NRA cannot be

sustained due to its failure adequately to allege the futility of making a demand upon the NRA

Board of Directors. Further, the Attorney General has not only failed to allege with particularity,

but cannot allege, that a majority of the Board is conflicted with self-interest, or is controlled by

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

self-interested persons, concerning transactions at issue. Director nominations occur through a nominating committee - which gets candidates from innumerable sources including advertisements in NRA Magazine and in response to requests made to Members for suggested Directors – or by petition, or both, after which approximately one-half of the NRA's five million members are eligible to vote for Directors of their preference. The particular circumstances presented by these nomination and election protocols hopelessly defeat the Attorney General's necessary threshold allegations to establish demand futility.

- Plaintiff's attempt to bring a derivative action in behalf of NRA members pursuant 17. to N-PCL § 1102(a)(2) additionally fails because Plaintiff fails to allege support from ten percent of the total number of NRA members. Although derivative standing pursuant to N-PCL § 623 would be insufficient in a dissolution action, Plaintiff likewise fails to allege support from five percent of any class of NRA members as the foregoing section would require. Indeed, Plaintiff alleges no support from any NRA member.
- 18. The causes of action asserted against the NRA in the Complaint, and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA, ought to be barred and should be dismissed, in whole or in part, by the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, under which state regulation of not-for-profit corporations engaged in protected speech must occur in the least intrusive manner possible and the relief sought against the NRA in this action trespasses upon fundamental freedoms protected by the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment because the effect of such remedies would be to abridge the NRA's and its members' right to engage in the expression of free speech and association with other supporters and defenders of the Second Amendment to the United States Constitution in support of their common beliefs, and would have

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the effect of chilling freedom of speech and assembly and curtailing their freedom to associate and freedom to speak freely on Second Amendment issues.

- 19. The causes of action asserted against the NRA in the Complaint, and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA, ought to be barred and should be dismissed under the United States Constitution to the extent they seek to enjoin the NRA from soliciting charitable donations in the state of New York because such relief would violate the substantive guarantees of the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution and violate the "dormant" or ("negative") Commerce Clause, Article I, Section 8, Clause 3 of the United States Constitution, in that it presents an unlawful infringement and restraint on interstate commerce in violation of the Commerce Clause.
- 20. Plaintiff lacks standing to assert her claims and seek relief against the NRA, because, among other things, due to her bias against defendant(s) or her malicious or bad faith intent to injure the NRA, she cannot fairly and adequately represent those on whose behalf she brings her claims.
- 21. One or more claims or allegations asserted, or remedies sought, in whole or in part, is barred by collateral estoppel and/or res judicata.
- The Complaint fails to state a cause of action or claim upon which relief can be 22. granted.
- 23. Plaintiff's claims and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA are barred, in whole or in part, by the doctrines of estoppel, regulatory estoppel, waiver, and/or laches.
- 24. Plaintiff's claims and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA are barred, in whole or in part, by Plaintiff's unclean hands.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

25. Plaintiff's claims and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA are barred, in whole or in part, by the applicable statute of limitations and other and equitable and statutory time limitations.

- 26. Plaintiff's claims and related requests for remedial action and other relief against the NRA on its claims of falsity in public filings fail because the alleged misstatements or omissions were not material.
- 27. The relief the NYAG seeks is barred due to a failure to sue and add necessary and indispensable parties whose presence is required to seek the relief the NYAG seeks.

28.

29. The NRA reserves its right to amend its answer and/or to add any additional affirmative and/or other defenses for which a sufficient basis may be determined at a latter point in these proceedings.

V.

COUNTERCLAIMS

Defendant, the NRA, by its attorneys, asserts the following Amended Counterclaims as against New YorkState Attorney General Letitia James ("James"), in her official capacity, and, pursuant to CPLR 3019(a), as against James in her individual capacity, upon personal knowledge of its own actions, and upon information and belief as to all other matters, as follows:

VI. PARTIES, JURISDICTION AND VENUE

1. The NRA is a non-profit corporation organized under the laws of the State of New York with its principal place of business in Fairfax, Virginia. The NRA is America's leading provider of marksmanship and gun safety education for the military, law enforcement and civilians. It is also the foremost defender of the Second Amendment to the United States

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

Constitution. The NRA has over five million members, and its programs reach millions more.

James is the Attorney General of the State of New York and, at certain times 2. relevant to these Counterclaims, was acting individually—as she sought political office—and at other times under color of state law. Her principal place of business is The Capitol, Albany, New York, 12224. James is sued in her individual and official capacities.

3. By filing the Complaint, James has submitted to the jurisdiction and venue of this Court.

VII. FACTUAL BACKGROUND

4. As a candidate for the New York State Office of the Attorney General, James promised that, if elected, she would "take down the NRA" by wielding the enforcement powers she hoped to possess if she were elected as NYAG. James repeatedly made clear during her campaign that she saw "no distinction" between the NRA's charitable existence and its ability to engage in pro-gun political speech, which she characterized as "poisonous" and "deadly propaganda." She maligned the NRA as a "terrorist organization" and a "criminal enterprise." And she was explicit about her plan: her "top issue" would be to leverage her "power as an attorney general to regulate charities" in order to instigate a fishing expedition into the NRA's "legitimacy . . . to see whether or not they have in fact complied with the not-for-profit law in the State of New York."8 In other words, James would use her office's dissolution power to silence the NRA's political advocacy.

⁶ See Annual NRA Fundraiser Sparks Protests, LI HERALD (Oct. 25, 2018),http://liherald.com/stories/ nassau-protests-nra-fundraiser, 107617.

⁷ See Jon Campbell, NY AG Letitia James Called the NRA a 'Terrorist Organization.' WillIt Hurt Her Case? USA TODAY (Aug. 19, 2020), https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/politics/2020/08/19/nra-lawsuit-nyag-letitia-james-past-comments/5606437002/.

⁸ See Jillian Jorgensen, Letitia James Says She'd Investigate NRA's Not-For-Profit Status If Elected Attorney General, N.Y. DAILY NEWS (July 12, 2018), https://www.nydailynews.com/news/politics/ny-pol-tishjames-nra-20180712-story.html.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

James further vowed that financial institutions and donors linked to the NRA would be pursued by law enforcement—akin to supporters of Al Qaeda or the mafia.⁹

5. James's promise to weaponize New York's law-enforcement apparatus against the NRA, its banks, and its financial supporters echoed prior threats and actions by her longtime supporter, Governor Andrew Cuomo. In a stunning course of misconduct that drew criticism from the ACLU¹⁰ and instigated another pending First Amendment lawsuit that has withstood multiple motions to dismiss, 11 Cuomo conspired with willing leadership at the New York Department of Financial Services ("DFS") in a campaign to "#BankruptTheNRA" by threatening its financial service providers with retaliatory, invasive investigations. Devised in 2017, this plan called for the NYAG to conduct a parallel "investigation" of the NRA to "find" reasons to commence legal actions against the NRA. The NRA became aware of this scheme when the then-New York Attorney General Eric Schneiderman became so troubled by it that he telephoned the NRA with an advance warning. Unfortunately, Schneiderman later resigned, and his successor James harbors no similar reservations about weaponizing the powers of her office over non-profits like the NRA.

Shortly after taking office, James commenced her long-promised investigation 6.

⁹ See Attorney General Candidate, Public Advocate Letitia James, OUR TIME PRESS (Sept. 6, 2018), http://www.ourtimepress.com/attorney-general-candidate-public-advocate-letitia-james/(emphasis added).

¹⁰ See David Cole, New York State Can't Be Allowed to Stifle the NRA's Political Speech, Speak Freely (Aug. 24, 2018), https://www.aclu.org/blog/free-speech/new-york-state-cant-be- allowed-stifle-nras-politicalspeech; see also Cheryl Chumley, ACLU defends NRA - - Yes, You Read https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2018/aug/27/aclu-defends-**TIMES** (Aug. 27, 2018) nra-yes-you-read-right/; seealso Declan McCullagh, ACLU Sticks Up for the NRA?!, REASON (Aug. 24, 2018), https://reason.com/2018/08/24/aclu-teams- up-with-nra/.

¹¹ Nat'l Rifle Ass'n of Am. v. Cuomo, Case No. 1:18-cv-00566-TJM-CFH (N.D.N.Y.).

¹² See August 4, 2018 Facebook post by Andrew Cuomo, https://www.facebook.com/ andrewcuomo/posts/new-york-is-forcing-the-nra-into-financial-crisis-its-time-to-put-the-gun-lobby-/10155989594858401/.

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

into the NRA's finances, personnel, operations, and political strategy, all with the purpose of damaging the NRA politically, diverting its corporate resources, and contriving a pretext to dissolve the NRA, without ever making a meaningful effort to engage NRA leadership, or giving the NRA a fair opportunity to take appropriate action to address compliance issues raised by the NYAG and to correct alleged deficiencies. James's unconstitutional, retaliatory investigation found no evidence to support her audacious claims, yet she predictably concluded it by commencing this action and seeking a dissolution of the NRA.

- James thus seeks to shutter a five-million-member political advocacy organization 7. based solely on allegations of misconduct by four individual executives, two of whom no longer work at the NRA, and one of whom was fired by the NRA for many of the same issues alleged in the Complaint. Given that it is obviously political, this action has shocked civil liberties advocates and legal and public policy scholars across the political spectrum.
- 8. James's unjustified actions manifestly violate the freedoms guaranteed by the United States Constitution and the Constitution of the State of New York.

A. The NRA: Support For Gun Safety And A Commitment To Core Political Speech.

- 9. The NRA was created after the Civil War as a private association to promote marksmanship among the citizenry of the United States. It obtained a charter from the State of New York in November 1871, and thereafter began a proud legacy of marksmanship training and Second Amendment and gun safety advocacy. From its inception, the NRA received praise from the State of New York for its many public contributions and partnered with the State to advance marksmanship, firearms safety, education, conservation, and other public policy goals.
- 10. First among the "Purposes and Objectives" contained in the NRA's bylaws is "[t]o protect and defend the Constitution of the United States." Accordingly, political speech is a major

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

purpose of the NRA and the NRA engages in extensive political speech and legislative advocacy to promote and vindicate the rights of its members and all Americans.

11. Today, the NRA spends tens of millions of dollars annually distributing pamphlets, fact sheets, articles, electronic materials, and other literature to advocate in support of Second Amendment freedoms and to assist NRA members who engage in national, state, and local firearm dialogue and debate. The NRA's direct mail, television, radio, and digital communications seek to educate the public about issues bearing on the Second Amendment, defend the right of the people to keep and bear arms, and galvanize participation in the political process by NRA members and supporters, and others who care about the right to keep and bear arms, and want to keep it. In addition, the NRA's letter-writing campaigns, peaceable public gatherings, and other grassroots "lobbying" activities constitute precisely the type of political speech which rests "[a]t the core of the First Amendment." 13

B. Various Elected Officials in New York Target the NRA Based on the Viewpoints Expressed in Its Speech.

- 12. In recent years, the NRA's corporate domicile—New York—has witnessed the ascendancy of governmental officials determined to make the State a dangerous place for Second Amendment advocacy. Although the NRA welcomes fair, full-throated policy debate, it cannot abide the corrupt misuse of government power by certain New York officials attempting to squelch political opposition to benefit themselves and advance their own careers. Unfortunately, this is what has occurred, and is already the subject of another ongoing federal lawsuit.
 - 13. New York Governor Andrew Cuomo has a longstanding political vendetta against

¹³ See, e.g., Brown v. Hartlage, 456 U.S. 45, 52 (1982).

COUNTY

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the NRA, which he accuses of exerting a "stifl[ing] . . .stranglehold" over national gun policy. 14 For Cuomo, silencing the NRA is a career strategy. During 2018, Cuomo and several political allies, including the former Superintendent of DFS, orchestrated a campaign of selective enforcement, backroom exhortations, retaliation and public threats designed to coerce financial institutions operating in New York to blacklist pro-gun advocacy groups, especially the NRA. The NRA's First Amendment claims arising from this conduct have withstood motions to dismiss and are currently pending in the United States District Court for the Northern District of New York.15

- 14. James's predecessor in office, Attorney General Eric Schneiderman, defied his own party loyalties to warn the NRA that he was being urged to use his office in support of these politically motivated efforts. In a telephone call to Tom King, an NRA director, in mid-2017, Schneiderman emphasized that while he opposed the NRA's positions on the Second Amendment, he was troubled by recent, extraordinary pressures being placed on him by Cuomo and others to weaken the NRA as a political force in 2020. Schneiderman advised King to "get ready."
- 15. Although the NRA believed it was operating in compliance with New York State law, it also understood that a politically driven "compliance audit" was something for which it should carefully prepare. To fortify its defenses, the NRA undertook a top-to-bottom review of its operations and governance. 16 In the process, the NRA met with resistance from a handful of its

¹⁴ See Kenneth Lovett, Exclusive: Cuomo Fires Back at Jeb Bush for 'Stupid' and 'Insensitive' Gun **NEWS DAILY** (Feb. 17, http://www.nydailynews.com/news/politics/cuomo-blasts-jeb-stupid-insensitive-gun-tweet- article-1.2534528.

¹⁵ Nat'l Rifle Ass'n of Am. v. Cuomo, Case No. 1:18-cv-00566-TJM-CFH (N.D.N.Y.).

¹⁶ Indeed, the Complaint extensively documents that the NRA voluntarily undertook efforts to improve its internal governance functions beginning in 2017, up to the present day. These efforts include replacing Defendant Wilson Phillips with a new treasurer that the complaint repeatedly lauds for engaging in remedial efforts such as a 50% reduction in travel expenses (¶ 156), "reengineering" the process for handling Defendant Wayne LaPierre's expense reimbursements to "make it . . . robust and appropriate" (¶ 197), investigating and terminating a complainedof vendor contract with HomeTelos in the spring of 2018 (¶ 225), examining Defendant Joshua Powell's improper

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

executives and vendors who did not welcome the NRA Board's push for additional documentation and transparency. Over the ensuing year, the NRA became embroiled in litigation with those it determined had abused its trust. These fights were difficult, but the NRA was determined to protect its mission, message, members and donors and prepare itself to fend off a political attack from the NYAG if one came.

Months after delivering his warning to Mr. King, Schneiderman resigned from 16. office. As the NRA's First Amendment lawsuit against Governor Cuomo received increased coverage during the summer of 2018 (and garnered support from the American Civil Liberties Union), ¹⁷ James adopted Cuomo's plan and made the political prosecution of the NRA a central campaign theme. On September 6, 2018, James announced that, if elected, she would follow Cuomo's financial-blacklisting campaign by "put[ting] pressure upon the banks that finance the NRA" in order to choke off support for its Second Amendment speech, and reiterated her attacks on the NRA's legitimacy as a not-for-profit corporation. 18

C. James Maliciously Defames the NRA to Create a Pretext for Law Enforcement Action.

During late summer and early fall 2018, James began to publicize false, 17.

expenses and engaging outside counsel to assist, and confronting Powellregarding improper conflicts of interest in mid-2018, resulting in Powell's removal and repayment of misappropriated monies to the NRA (¶¶ 249-50, 263), and investigating and examining the improper use of a corporate credit card by LaPierre's senior assistant (¶ 294). The NRAengaged outside counsel to do an extensive review of the NRA's relationship with its contractual partners and in service of that effort ultimately commenced litigation against Ackerman to obtaindocumentation that Ackerman has been withholding. (¶¶ 302, 455). The NRA has further been evaluating the establishment of an internal audit function (¶483) and adopted a revisedwhistleblower policy in January 2020. (¶115).

¹⁷ See David Cole, New York State Can't Be Allowed to Stifle the NRA's Political Speech, SPEAK FREELY (Aug. 24, 2018), https://www.aclu.org/blog/free-speech/new-york-state-cant-be- allowed-stifle-nras-political-speech; see also Cheryl Chumley, ACLU defends NRA - - Yes, You Read That Right, WASH. TIMES (Aug. 27, 2018) https://www.washingtontimes.com/ news/2018/aug/27/aclu-defends-nra-yes-you-read-right/; see also Declan McCullagh, ACLU Sticks Up for the NRA?!, REASON (Aug. 24, 2018), https://reason.com/2018/08/24/aclu-teamsup-with-nra/.

¹⁸ See Attorney General Candidate, Public Advocate Letitia James OUR TIME PRESS (Sept.6, 2018), https://www.ourtimepress.com/attorney-general-candidate-public-advocate-letitia-james/.

CLERK

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

defamatory assertions that the NRA engaged in criminal activity. On September 4, 2018, during a debate between Democratic candidates, James stated that, if elected, her "top issue" would be "going after the NRA because it is a criminal enterprise." Two days later, James elaborated: "We need to again take on the NRA, which holds itself out as a charitable organization. But in fact, they are not. They are nothing more than a criminal enterprise. We are waiting to take on all of the banks that finance them, their investors." Similarly, on October 31, 2018, James stated that "the NRA holds [itself] out as a charitable organization, but in fact, [it] really [is] a terrorist organization."21

18. These statements were not mere heated political rhetoric. Rather, they were intended to reiterate and reinforce James's false, malicious assertions that the NRA had committed serious crimes, including crimes for which its financial backers might face repercussions.

D. The NYAG's Pretextual "Investigation" Underscores James's Plan to Destroy the NRA.

19. Even though James defamed and inveighed against the NRA, the NRA initially offered to cooperate with any good-faith inquiry into its finances.²² Rather than accept the NRA's offer of cooperation in good faith, James's staff secretly subpoenaed the NRA's accounting firm, demanding sensitive records, including names of NRA members and donors—and tried to forbid

¹⁹ See New York City Bar Association, Forum for the Democratic Attorney General Primary Candidates, (Sept. 4, 2018), available at https://www.youtube.com/ watch?v=6n2 LHNEUW0 (statement at the 17:50 mark).

²⁰ See Attorney General Candidate, Public Advocate Letitia James, OUR TIME PRESS (Sept.6, 2018), https://www.ourtimepress.com/attorney-general-candidate-public-advocate-letitia-james/ (emphasis added).

²¹ See Teddy Grant, Letitia 'Tish' James on Becoming New York's Next Attorney General, EBONY (Oct. 31, 2018), https://www.ebony.com/news/letitia-tish-james-on-becoming-new-yorks-next-attorney-general/ (emphasis added).

²² See Gabriela Resto-Montero, New York's Attorney General Opens Investigation into the NRAas Its VOX. https://www.vox.com/policy-and-(Apr. 28. 2019). politics/2019/4/27/18519685/nra-ceo-accuses-president-extortion-wayne-lapierre-oliver-north ("A lawyer for the NRA said the organization will 'fully cooperate' with the investigation, and added, 'The NRA is prepared for this, and has full confidence in its accounting practices and commitment to good governance."").

NVSCEE DOC NO 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the firm from alerting the NRA, despite its obligation under the Internal Revenue Code to do so.

When the NRA requested that confidential documents produced to the NYAG Charities Bureau
be maintained in confidence for purposes of James's purported charitable-compliance

investigation—and not given to other NYAG staff who were adverse to the NRA on Second

Amendment matters—the NYAG flatly refused.

20. James has vowed that she would use the NYAG's enforcement powers for the precise purpose of stanching political speech ("deadly propaganda") with which she and Governor Cuomo disagree. She has begun to deliver on her campaign promises to retaliate against the NRA for constitutionally protected speech on issues that James opposes. James's Charities Bureau investigation is nothing more than a pretext for her goal of depriving the NRA, its members, and its donors of their constitutional rights to freedom of speech and association

under the First Amendment, and to the right to keep and bear arms under the Second Amendment.

E. James Seeks the Extraordinary and Unprecedented Relief of Dissolution Based Solely on Alleged Executive Misconduct.

- 21. Prior to commencing this action, James made no attempt to settle her purported grievances against the NRA or monitor or reform the NRA to remedy alleged corruption. That is because improving the NRA's governance is not James's goal—destroying the NRA is.
- 22. The same day that the NYAG commenced this action, in an obviously coordinated effort, the Attorney General for the District of Columbia also filed suit against the NRA and the NRA's 501(c)(3) arm, the NRA Foundation, which is domiciled there.²³ Notably, the DCAG's complaint alleges similar misconduct but does not seek dissolution.
 - 23. The Complaint here contains no allegations of fraud or intentional illegality by the

²³ District of Columbia v. NRA Foundation et al., Case No. 2020-CA-003454 (Sup. Ct. D.C.).

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

employees of the NRA broadly, or by the NRA Board of Directors or any Committee of the Board. Instead, the Complaint at most accuses the NRA and its Board of failing to maintain fulsome records and of lax oversight. The NRA disputes even these allegations, but viewed in their worst possible light, they cannot justify James's decision to commence a dissolution action.

F. NRA Seeks Protection Under U.S. Bankruptcy Code and Trial Reveals NRA's **Years-Long Course Correction**

- 24. On January 15, 2021, the NRA and its affiliate, Sea Girt, LLC, filed voluntary petitions for relief under Chapter 11 of the Bankruptcy Code in the U.S. Bankruptcy Court for the Northern District of Texas, styled as In re National Rifle Association of America and Sea Girt LLC, Case No. 21-30085 (Bankr. N.D. Tex.) (the "Bankruptcy Action"). The NYAG, among others, moved to dismiss the Chapter 11 case or, in the alternative, appoint a Chapter 11 trustee.
- 25. In support of its motion to appoint a Chapter 11 Trustee, the NYAG relied upon the "allegations of pervasive and persistent violations of New York laws governing charitable not-for-profit entities" James asserted in this Action.²⁴ The NYAG argued that the Complaint in this Action "is replete with examples of LaPierre's and his lieutenants' siphoning of tens of millions of dollars out of the NRA to use for their own purposes while failing to disclose such payments on regulatory filings and blatantly violating the NRA's reimbursement, procurement, and expense policies."25 The NYAG also pointed to its Complaint here, alleging false and misleading statements filed by the NRA in contravention of its obligations under New York Law during the period 2015-2018.²⁶ The NYAG further asserted, as it has in this Action, that "NRA

²⁴ See The State of New York's Memorandum of Law and Brief in Support of Motion to Dismiss, or, in the Alternative, Appoint Chapter 11 Trustee, dated February 12, 2021, filed in the Bankruptcy Action (Dkt. 156) ("NYAG Bankr. Motion").

²⁵ NYAG Bankr. Motion at ¶ 47 (citing to NYAG Complaint at pp. 39-76).

²⁶ Id. at ¶ 69 (citing NYAG Complaint at pp. 136-140).

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

personnel failed to take appropriate steps to protect the whistleblowers and took affirmative steps to conceal the nature and scope of the NRA whistleblower' concerns from its external auditors."²⁷

- 26. Trial commenced in the Bankruptcy Action on April 5, 2021 and continued over twelve days with twenty-three witnesses testifying concerning the allegations asserted by the NYAG and other parties.²⁸ Although the court ultimately dismissed the bankruptcy petitions, it considered the motions to appoint a bankruptcy trustee. In that regard, the court made many significant findings.
- 27. The court found that the NRA had undertaken a "course correction" in the past few years, with more disclosure and self-reporting.²⁹ The court referred to the "Whistleblower Memo," known in the NYAG's Complaint as the "Top Concerns Memo," prepared in July 2018, which "enumerated the NRA Whistleblowers' concerns related to financial conflicts of interest, senior management override of internal controls, and vague and deceptive billing practices."³¹ The court found that the NRA's current CFO, Sonya Rowling and Michael Erstling, the NRA's Director of Budget and Financial Analysis, testified that the concerns they expressed in the Top Concerns Memo³² "are no longer concerns."³³
 - 28. The court declared that it is "an encouraging fact that Ms. Rowling has risen in

 $^{^{27}}$ Id. at ¶ 85 (citing NYAG Complaint at pp. 121-124).

²⁸ See Order Granting Motion to Dismiss, dated May 11, 2021 ("Bankr, Order"), at p. 11, issued in the Bankruptcy Action (Dkt. 740).

²⁹ *Id.* at p. 35.

³⁰ NYAG Complaint at ¶¶ 488, 494, 522, 543, 663.

 $^{^{31}}$ *Id.* at ¶ 488.

³² The Whistleblower Memo included "concerns related to (1) financial conflicts of interest of senior management and board members, (2) senior management override of internal controls relating to, among other things, accounts payable procedures, travel and expense reporting, and procurement/contracts policy, (3) management making decisions in the best interests of vendors instead of the NRA, (4) vague and deceptive billing practices of vendors, (5) improper reimbursement for apartments and living expenses of certain employees, and (6) lack of control over vehicle leases obtained by senior management." Bankr. Order at pp. 4-5.

³³ Bankr. Order at p. 35.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

the ranks of the NRA to become the acting chief financial officer, both because of her former status as a whistleblower and because of the Court's impression of her from her testimony as a champion of compliance."34 The court further credited testimony from Mr. Frazer regarding "the

compliance training program that the NRA now has for employees."35

29. Critically, the court found that the Association's former CFO "testified credibly

that the change that has occurred within the NRA over the past few years could not have occurred

without the active support of Mr. LaPierre."36

30. Dispositive of the claim for dissolution brought by the NYAG in this Action, the

court concluded that appointment of a trustee or an examiner would not be in the best interests of

the bankruptcy estate:

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

In short, the testimony of Ms. Rowling and several others suggests that the NRA now understands the importance of compliance. Outside of bankruptcy, the NRA can pay its creditors, continue to fulfill its mission, continue to improve its governance and internal controls, contest dissolution in the NYAG Enforcement

Action, and pursue the legal steps necessary to leave New York.³⁷

31. The Texas federal court thus expressly concluded that the NRA is well-placed to

continue improving governance and internal controls and to fulfill its mission, as it has since its

whistleblowers came forward. These findings comprehensively undermine James's false narrative

of an organization rife with corruption that it is unable to reform itself, and that must be dissolved.

The bankruptcy court's factual findings in the bankruptcy proceeding, which included the same

parties and considered the same facts and witnesses, are binding in this Action and preclude re-

³⁴ *Id*.

³⁵ *Id*.

³⁶ *Id*.

³⁷ *Id.* (emphasis added).

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

litigation of those facts.³⁸

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

32. Of course, the foregoing facts should have been known to James during her "investigation" of the NRA prior to commencing this proceeding. Nevertheless, she continued with that pre-textual investigation through to commencing this Action because the issue was never about the NRA's internal controls and governance, but about a political effort to dissolve the Association driven by James's repeatedly expressed animus.

G. Dissolution as a Remedy Has Never Been Appropriate in this Case

- 33. The dissolution causes of action in the Complaint are brought under New York Not-for-Profit Corporation Law Sections 1101 and 1102. Section 1101 authorizes the NYAG to commence a dissolution action where a corporation "has exceeded the authority conferred upon it by law, or has violated any provision of law whereby it has forfeited its charter, or carried on, conducted or transacted its business in a persistently fraudulent or illegal manner, or by the abuse of its powers contrary to public policy of the State." Section 1102 gives the NYAG the right to commence the equivalent of a derivative action by a director, who may seek dissolution where "directors or members in control of the corporation have looted or wasted the corporate assets, have perpetuated the corporation solely for their personal benefit, or have otherwise acted in an illegal, oppressive or fraudulent manner."
 - The remedy of dissolution has been described as a judgment of "corporate death," 34.

³⁸ See, e.g., Emmons v. Broome County, 180 A.D.3d 1213, 1216 (3d Dep't 2020) (Collateral estoppel applies when: (1) the issues in both proceedings are identical, (2) the issue in the prior proceeding was actually litigated and decided, (3) there was a full and fair opportunity to litigate in the prior proceeding, and (4) the issue previously litigated was necessary to support a valid and final judgment on the merits," and "precludes a party from relitigating in a subsequent action or proceeding an issue clearly raised in a prior action or proceeding and decided against that party or those in privity, whether or not the tribunals or causes of action are the same."). Collateral estoppel also applies "[w]here a federal court declines to exercise jurisdiction over a plaintiff's state law claims," to "bar those claims provided that the federal court decided issues identical to those raised by the plaintiff's state claims." Id.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

which "represent[s] the extreme rigor of the law." "Its infliction must rest upon grave cause, and be warranted by material misconduct," and the State "must show on the part of the corporation accused some sin against the law of its being which has produced, or tends to produce, injury to the public. The transgression must not be merely formal or incidental, but material and serious; and such as to harm or menace the public welfare."40

- 35. New York's highest court has ruled that dissolution is only available in cases of "egregious" conduct, which "go far beyond charges of waste, misappropriation and illegal accumulations of surplus, which might be cured by a derivative action for injunctive relief and an accounting."41
- 36. As such, this extreme remedy is reserved for non-profit organizations that themselves were deemed to be a "sham," a "shell," or "phony." Examples of such cases include:
 - a "sham" cancer charity that stole more than \$75 million and performed no charitable work;⁴²
 - a "shell charity" that used deceptive telemarketing solicitations falsely claiming that the charity was funding veterans' services;⁴³

³⁹ People by Abrams v. Oliver Schools, Inc., 206 A.D.2d 143, 146 (4th Dep't 1994) (dissolution under N-PCL § 1101(a)(2) sister statute, Business Corporation Law § 1101(a)(2).

⁴⁰ *Id*.

⁴¹ Liebert v. Clapp, 13 N.Y.2d 313, 316 (1963).

⁴² See Coalition Against Breast Cancer Dissolved By New York Attorney General's Office, CHARITY WATCH (May 7, 2013), https://www.charitywatch.org/charity-donating-articles/coalition-against-breastcancer-dissolved-by-new-york-attorney-general 39s-office; PressRelease, A.G. Schneiderman Announces Settlement with Two Sham Cancer Charities That Bilked More Than \$75 Million From Donors (Mar. 30, 2016), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2016/ag-schneiderman-announces-settlement-two-sham-cancer-charities-bilkedmore-75; Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Announces \$350,000 Settlement with Sham Breast Cancer Charity (Jun. https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2017/ag-schneiderman-announces-350000-settlement-sham-breast-2017), cancer-charity.

⁴³ See Press Release A.G. Schneiderman Announces Multistate Settlement Dissolving Deceptive Veterans Charity (Nov. 6, 2017), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2017/ag-schneiderman-announces-multistate-settlementdissolving-deceptive-veterans.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

• eleven entities used to implement a fraudulent fundraising scheme which solicited donations from thousands of donors for "phony" not-for-profit organizations including religious corporations that were "mere shells" that helped hide fraudulent activity;⁴⁴

- a purported animal rescue organization that solicited funds from unsuspecting donors while actually helping few animals;⁴⁵
- a puppy rescue organization that was really a puppy mill;⁴⁶
- a supposed leukemia foundation that spent less than one percent of its revenue to help children suffering from cancer;⁴⁷
- a tobacco industry-funded non-profit that spread disinformation about tobacco's health effects;⁴⁸
- a non-profit that was a front for distribution of child pornography.
- 37. The Complaint does not allege that the NRA fails to conduct activities consistent with its stated corporate purposes, nor that it fails to honor requests by donors regarding the

⁴⁴ See Press Release A.G. Schneiderman Announces Criminal Conviction And \$500k Civil Judgment Against NYC Fundraiser Who Solicited Donations For Fraudulent Charities In The Name Of Israeli Causes (July 23, 2014), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2014/ag-schneiderman-announces-criminal-conviction-and-500k-civil-judgment-against-nyc.

⁴⁵ See Press Release A.G. Schneiderman Shuts Down Unregistered Animal Shelter In Oneida County (Nov. 19, 2014), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2014/ag-schneiderman-shuts-down-unregistered-animal-shelter-oneidacounty.

⁴⁶ See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Obtains Consent Order Shuttering Long Island Puppy Flipper (Mar. 16, 2015), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2015/ag-schneiderman-obtains- consent-order-shuttering-long-island-puppy-flipper.

⁴⁷ See New York Attorney General Schneiderman Announces \$1 Million Settlement withOfficials of So-Called Children's Leukemia Foundation and Their Auditor, National Association of Charity Officials, NASCO (Dec. 17, 2015), https://www.nasconet.org/2015/12/new-york-attorney-general-schneiderman-announces-1-million-settlement-with-officials-of-so-called-childrens-leukemia-foundation-and-their-auditor/.

⁴⁸ See Bill McAllister, *N.Y. Judge Places Tobacco Institute Under Control of Receiver*, WASH. POST (May 3, 1998), https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/politics/1998/05/03/ny-judge-places-tobacco-institute-under-control-of-receiver/fd082867-5a96-4f8b-9d7c- 202d4eb88701/.

⁴⁹ See People v. Zymurgy, Inc., 233 A.D.2d 178 (1st Dep't 1996).

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

specific application of their gifts. The Complaint is also silent concerning the NRA's finances and whether any alleged looting or waste by the individual defendants rendered the NRA insolvent or incapable of continuing to carry out its stated purpose. To the contrary, the Texas bankruptcy court found that "the NRA is financially healthy." ⁵⁰

- 38. To the NRA's knowledge, since at least 1999 and perhaps for its entire existence, the NYAG has never sought dissolution of a non-profit corporation based solely on alleged selfdealing or related-party transactions engaged in by corporate executives, whether known or unknown to the corporation's board and regardless of whether those transactions were approved and regardless of how substantially those transactions diminished corporate assets.
 - Not when NARAL Pro-Choice's president looted hundreds of thousands of dollars for personal expenses and intimidated others into staying quiet to perpetuate the fraud.⁵¹
 - Not when the leader of the National Arts Club was found to have "systematically abused his authority" to steal millions for himself and his brother.⁵²
 - Not when the Thoroughbred Retirement Foundation was found to be so "dysfunctional" that it was driven into insolvency by the "reckless" actions of its board and caused the suffering and death of horses in its charge.⁵³
 - Not when the former president of the New York Legal Assistance Group was found to

⁵⁰ Bankr. Order at p. 28.

⁵¹ See Press Release, New York Attorney General Sues Former NARAL President for Siphoning Over \$250,000 from Charity for Personal Use (Jun 29, 2012), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2012/office-attorneygeneral-sues-former-naral-president-siphoning-over-250000- charity.

⁵² See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Obtains \$950k Settlement from Former National Arts Club Leaders for Years of Self-Dealing (Jul. 10, 2013), https://ag.ny.gov/press- release/2013/ag-schneiderman-obtains-950k-settlement-former-national-arts-club-leaders-years.

⁵³ See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Sues to Remove Board of ThoroughbredRetirement Foundation That Put Horses in Danger and Finances in Ruin (May 3, 2012), https://ag.nv.gov/press-release/2012/agschneiderman-sues-remove-board-thoroughbred- retirement-foundation-put-horses.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

have diverted millions of dollars over 15 years to other entities he controlled, with board approval, and the organization was found to havefiled "materially misleading" financial statements.⁵⁴

- Not when the NYAG found a "shocking" "breakdown in governance" at the Victor E. Perley Fund that allowed its leader to loot over a million dollars and waste the fund's entire investment portfolio intended for underprivileged children. 55
- Not when former executives of the Metropolitan Council on Jewish Poverty were indicted for grand larceny, money laundering, tax fraud and criminal conspiracy for taking millions through an illegal insurance-inflation scheme stretching back 20 years. 56
- Not when the former president of the National Arts Club was accused of years of selfdealing and mismanagement that resulted in more than \$1.75 million in lost income to the "historic" century-old institution, which agreed to institute governance reforms.⁵⁷
- Nor in any of the more than two dozen other instances since 1999 when the NYAG alleged self-dealing by non-profit executives. In every single one of those cases, the NYAG considered the non-profit a victim and engaged in collaborative discussions with the organizations to implement measures designed to tighten internal controls.

⁵⁴ See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Announces Settlement of Lawsuit Against YisroelSchulman, Former Director of NYLAG, For Breaching His Fiduciary Duty to NYLAG and Other Charities (Nov. 29, 2017), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2017/ag-schneiderman-announces-settlement-lawsuit-against-yisroel-schulmanformer.

⁵⁵ See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Announces \$1.025 Million Settlement with Trustees of Nonprofit that Squandered Assets Intended for Underprivileged Children (Apr. 29, 2015), https://ag.ny.gov/pressrelease/2015/ag-schneiderman-announces-1025-million-settlement-trustees-nonprofit-squandered.

⁵⁶ See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman & Comptroller DiNapoli Announce Agreement with Met Council to Restore Charity's Operations (Dec. 19, 2013), https://ag.ny.gov/press- release/2013/ag-schneidermancomptroller-dinapoli-announce-agreement-met-council-restore.

⁵⁷ See Press Release, A.G. Schneiderman Sues Former Leader Of Historic National Arts Club For Years Of Self-Dealing (Sep. 21, 2014), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/2012/ag-schneiderman-sues-former-leader-historicnational-arts-club-years-self-dealing.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

39. A survey of non-profit enforcement by the National Association of State Charity Officials, a consortium of attorneys general similarly demonstrates that, for the past two years, almost none of the actions categorized as "Governance and Breach of Fiduciary Duty" sought dissolution.⁵⁸ Even where they did, the remedy was sought in the alternative only if other, lesssevere injunctive relief was not obtained.⁵⁹ It is notable that the Attorney General of the District of Columbia, which commenced an action on the same day as James making similar allegations against the NRA and one of its D.C.-domiciled foundations, did not seek dissolution of the foundation. When asked during an August 6, 2020 press conference what precedent existed for this action, James offered only two examples, neither of which were sought on the basis of fraudulent expenditures by management.⁶⁰ The first, the Federation of Multicultural Programs, ran a series of homes and programs for the disabled, had accumulated 27 safety violations, was determined to be actively harming patients in its care because of a lack of funds, and had been warned repeatedly by the New York State Office for People With Disabilities before it was shut down.61 The second purported example, the Trump Foundation, was an action in which the dissolution claim was premised not on waste or misspending, but because the Foundation, unlike

⁵⁸ See NASCO's 2019 and 2020 annual reports, available at https://www.nasconet.org/annual-reports/, at 11-15 (2019, identifying the Trump Foundation action as the only one seeking dissolution); and 7-10 (identifying only the Trump Foundation and two sham charity actions where looting also occurred as dissolution actions).

⁵⁹ *Id.* Michael West, the senior attorney at the New York Council of Nonprofits, called the dissolution action "unprecedented." See Alex Yablon, Get Ready for a Feeding Frenzy Over the NRA's Corpse, SLATE (Sept. 3, 2020). Anne Milgram, former Attorney General for the State of New Jersey similarly noted on the Café Insider podcast after learning of this lawsuit, "The thing I kept thinking about as somebody who's overseen charities, is that, as a rule, you, you know there were instances where we took the most aggressive actions were instances where charities have already been given an opportunity to reform, or they'd been identified as being problematic and flagged for and basically told 'You're going to lose your status unless you do this.'" CAFÉ INSIDERPODCAST, August 11, 2020 at 42:00, available at https://cafe.com/insider-podcast/cafe-insider-8-11-the-executives-privilege/.

⁶⁰ See Transcript of James's conference 14:46, available press at https://www.rev.com/blog/transcripts/ny-attorney-general-letitia-james-sues-nra-press-conference-august-6.

⁶¹ See Russ Buetner, An Operator of Group Homes Keeps State Aid Despite Faults, N.Y. TIMES (Dec. 27, 2011), https://www.nytimes.com/2011/12/28/nyregion/operator-of-ny-grouphomes-thrived-despite-lapses-incare.html.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

the NRA, was prohibited from engaging in political activity but had been found to operate as little more than a "checkbook" that was "co-opted" by a presidential campaign. 62 It was notably also already in the process of winding down its affairs, and had consented to dissolution.

- 40. The difference here is James's well-documented animus against the NRA. James's radical departure from precedent to pursue dissolution cannot therefore be reasonably viewed as anything other than abuse of the non-profit laws to silence a political enemy.
- 41. The dissolution action has rightfully drawn widespread condemnation as a blatant abuse of power and a threat to democratic principles from both sides of the political divide, including the American Civil Liberties Union, the New Republic, and other voices not traditionally aligned with the NRA.63

⁶² People v. Donald J. Trump, et al., Index No. 451130/2018, Dkt. 1 ¶ 108, 116 ("The Foundation exceeded the authority conferred to it in its certificate of incorporation and acted in a persistently illegal manner by repeatedly intervening in Mr. Trump's campaign for president in 2016 . . ." and "[the Foundation] has conducted its business in a persistently illegal manner and abused its powers contrary to the public policy of the State of New York by operating without anyoversight or control by a board of directors.").

⁶³ See, e.g., Editorial, The Right Penalty for the NRA?, WASH POST. (Editorial, Aug. 9, 2020) ("But dissolution? We have been vehement critics of the NRA . . . and we would not mourn its demise. But other nonprofits that have had corrupt leadership were given the chance to clean house and institute reforms. A 148-year-old organization with, it claims, 5 million members would seem to merit a similar second chance.); Henry Olsen, New York's Lawsuit toDissolve the NRA is Outrageous, WASH.POST. (Opinion, Aug. 7, 2020) ("James's allegations would certainly be damning if true. . . . None of this, however, justifies destroying the organization itself. The NRA is still supported by millions ofpeople and has substantial assets. It is neither broke nor derelict."); Ruth Marcus, Don't Dissolve the NRA. Fix It, Philadelphia Inquirer (Opinion, Aug. 16, 2020) ("New York has shut down other charities - cancer scams and the like - but this would be a corporate death sentence of a different magnitude. . . And while other groups aren't likely to present such egregious fact patterns, consider the threat of a conservative attorney general going after a disfavored liberal group.") Noah Feldman, New York's Attorney General Shouldn't Dismantle the NRA, BLOOMBERG (Opinion, Aug. 6, 2020) ("But by seeking to dissolve the NRA, the New York attorney general is knowingly creating a narrative that is potentially costly to the rule of law, that may create terrible precedents for other states and that potentially implicates the First Amendment. This is a situation where the importance of the First Amendment has relevance for the Second Amendment. The NRA is wrong about what the Second Amendment means. But it should enjoy an unimpeded First Amendment right to argue for that incorrect and dangerous interpretation of the Second."); David Cole, The NRA Has aRight to Exist, WALL ST. J. (Opinion, Aug. 26. 2020). https://www.wsi.com/articles/the-nra-has-a-right-to-exist-11598457143?mod=opinion lead pos7 ("The American Civil Liberties Union rarely finds itself on the same side as the National Rifle Association in policy debates or political disputes. Still, we are disturbed by New York Attorney General Letitia James's recent effort to dissolve the NRA"); Jonathan Turley, The Tragic Irony of the New York State Lawsuit Against the NRA, THE HILL (Opinion, Aug. 8, 2020), https://thehill.com/opinion/judiciary/511155-the-tragic-irony-of-the-new-york-statelawsuit-against-the-national-rifle-association ("Trying to dissolve anorganization engaged in political speech should not occur absent overwhelming proof that it is acriminal enterprise, which is why this has never happened with a group like the NRA.").

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

42. The NYAG Office's decision to seek this severe remedy—effectively seizure of the NRA's remaining assets and annulment of its existence—constitutes impermissible selective enforcement of the New York Not-for-Profit Corporation Law by James. Both the U.S. and New York Constitutions prohibit the government from applying or enforcing a valid law "with an evil eye and an unequal hand." Such behavior "taints the integrity of the legal process to the degree that no court should lend itself to adjudicate the merits of the enforcement action," "even though the party ... may well have been guilty of violating the law." Discrimination on the basis of political speech is such an impermissible standard. If "conscious, intentional discrimination" exists, then "the defendant will be entitled to a dismissal of the prosecution as a matter of law."

- 43. Here, both James's documented animus against the NRA and more than 20 years' worth of action by the NYAG against non-profits make clear that the dissolution causes of action are included for no reason other than to punish a political enemy and stifle its speech. The record on James's—as well as her boss, Governor Cuomo's—hatred of the NRA is extensive. While campaigning, James repeatedly called the NRA a "terrorist organization" and a "criminal enterprise" and called its constitutionally protected Second Amendment agenda "poisonous." She stated explicitly that, once elected, she would use the New York Not-for-Profit Corporation Law to "target" the NRA.
 - 44. Despite James being aware that, as found by a Texas federal court, the NRA has,

⁶⁴ See Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 373-74 (1886); 303 West 42nd St. v. Klein, 46 N.Y.2d 686 (1979).

⁶⁵ 303 West 42nd St. v. Klein, 46 N.Y.2d 686 (1979).

⁶⁶ See Id.; Reno v. American-Arab Anti-Discrimination Committee, 525 U.S. 471 (1999).

⁶⁷ People v. Utica Daw's Drug Co., 16 A.D.2d 12, 19 (4th Dep't 1962).

'ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NVSCEE DOC NO 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

since 2018, fully committed to compliance with its obligations as a not-for-profit corporation, that it has protected and promoted its principal whistleblowers to high office, including those the federal court called "champions" of compliance, and that the Association understands the importance of compliance, James continued her pretextual investigation and commenced this proceeding in order to make good on her threats and fulfill her political promises.

- 45. As the New York Court of Appeals has acknowledged, while proof of intent in these matters is often hard for a defendant to come by, here it permeates the public record. Proof of intent may also be found by a "showing of a grossly disproportionate incidence of nonenforcement against others similarly situated in all relevant respects save for" the impermissible motive.⁶⁸
- 46. While the totality of the NYAG's enforcement history against non-profits is not a matter of easily searchable public record, an exhaustive search of its press releases, consent orders, publicly filed enforcement actions, and news articles stretching back more than 20 years yields not a single example where the NYAG has sought outright dissolution of any non-profit corporation (or a for-profit one, for that matter), based solely on allegations of executive misconduct and lack of oversight. This was true regardless of whether the alleged looting was board-sanctioned or not, regardless of whether the transgressor allegedly controlled the board, regardless of whether the corporation had deficient policies and procedures, regardless of the amount allegedly looted, regardless of whether the looting *completely depleted the assets of the corporation*, regardless of whether it was tied to illegal activity such as kickback schemes and money laundering, regardless of whether the individual defendants pled guilty to crimes, regardless of whether it resulted in false filings made with State regulators, and regardless of

⁶⁸ Klein, 46 N.Y.2d at 686.

'ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NVSCEE DOC NO 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

whether the corporation was no longer able to continue its purpose. James could not identify one relevant example at her press conference. Likewise, the NRA has not identified a single such action where dissolution was sought on the basis that governance reforms would allegedly be futile.

47. Fatally for the NYAG, the Complaint identifies no basis for its extreme departure from its decades-long enforcement practice. With the findings of the Texas federal court—following a twelve-day trial with almost two dozen witnesses—that the NRA has been on a years-long course correction to improve its internal governance and compliance, such departure is utterly indefensible.

H. New York's Not-for-Profit Law's Dissolution Provisions are Unconstitutional As-Applied to Political Entities Like the NRA.

- 48. Although the NYAG has never before alleged, and no New York court has ever held, that executive misconduct alone constitutes the persistent corporate fraud necessary to sustain a dissolution action, James now seeks a dissolution order based on this theory.
- 49. Given the NRA's constitutionally protected activity, James must demonstrate that dissolution is "the least restrictive means of achieving a compelling state interest."⁶⁹
- 50. The Complaint identifies no compelling state interest; rather, it relies on the general *parens patriae* principles underlying non-profit laws that ensure charities perform in the public interest. Nor does the NYAG explain how dissolving rather than reforming the NRA will be in the interest of its millions of members, who will find themselves deprived of their political voice.
 - 51. The NYAG's long enforcement history demonstrates that dissolution is not the

⁶⁹ Thomas v. Review Bd. of Indiana Employment Sec., 450 U.S. 707, 719 (1981).

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

least restrictive means to ensuring that non-profits serve the public interest. ⁷⁰ In every prior instance where non-profit executives were accused of looting corporate assets, the NYAG has always worked with the non-profit to implement reform measures that strengthen corporate governance in order to prevent looting from occurring in the future and to allow the non-profit to continue performing its charitable purpose.

52. The Complaint contains only one sentence concerning NRA reform, stating without any supporting facts that reform would be "futile." Such an allegation is contradicted by the remainder of the Complaint. Indeed, the setup of the NRA's governance structure is so extensive the Complaint requires over 70 paragraphs just to describe it.⁷² The organization encompasses 11 divisions, each overseen by the Executive Vice President. The NRA's bylaws establish a 76-member board of directors to have general oversight of the organization. The bylaws also establish a leadership structure of eight officers, six of whom are elected annually by the Board. Five of these officers are ex officio members of the Board but lack

⁷⁰ This has also been the consensus of various legal commentators. As constitutional scholar Jonathan Turley noted, where other instances of self-dealing and even outright racketeering at identified by officials at politically engaged non-profits The United Way and the Teamsters Union, "[n]o prosecutor would have dreamed of dissolving [them]." And indeed, no dissolution was sought in either case. Jonathan Turley, The Tragic Irony of the New York State Lawsuit Against the NRA, THE HILL (Op-Ed). Alan Z. Rozenshtein of Lawfare noted, "a lawsuit threatening to destroy any major political group should be held to a high standard. In particular, the government should bend over backwards, even while it enforces the law, to preserve the institution if at all possible . . . [b]ut the priority should be reform, not dissolution. To seek dissolution, especially out of the gate, is to ignore the millions of Americans for whom the NRA is a vital avenue for political participation. [S]eeking such a radical remedy every time that occurs would clearly go beyond what the legislature intended, and what good public policy countenances. The breadth of the law only makes sense if paired with discretion on the part of those who enforce it."" Alan Z. Rozenshtein, The Attempt to Dissolve the NRA Threatens Democratic Norms, LAWFARE (Aug. 11, 2020). Noah Feldman, another constitutional law scholar noted that "If an organization has really fallen into a condition of fundamental corruption, a state attorney general can demand it get new leaders, or replace its board of directors and its management in their entirety But asking the court not to order reform of the organization, but to dismantle and dissolve it altogether, creates the impression that the attorney general is trying to use the legal system to intervene in the very political dispute in which the NRA is such an important player: the fight over Second Amendment rights and gun control." Noah Feldman New Attornev General Shouldn't Dismantle the NRA, BLOOMBERG https://www.bloomberg.com/opinion/articles/2020-08- 06/new-york-s-attorney-general-shouldn-t-dismantle-nra-inlawsuit.

⁷¹ Complaint at \P 663.

 $^{^{72}}$ Complaint at ¶¶ 60-132.

'ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

voting power. The Board is aided by "dozens of standing and Special Committees," including an officer compensation committee, a nominating committee, an executive committee, and an audit committee (with its own charter). The NRA has formalized policies maintained in an employee handbook and a Board policy manual, including policies and procedures on employee selection, compensation, time off, work standards, insurance and pension benefits, a statement of corporate ethics, purchase policy, a contract review policy, travel and business expense reimbursement policy, an officer and board of directors policy on disclosure of conflicts of interest, a conflict of interest and related party transaction policy that requires financial and conflict of interest

53. Despite framing the NRA as a fraudulent organization beyond repair, the Complaint in fact extensively documents and makes the case that the NRA has undertaken efforts to improve its internal governance functions up to the present day. The Complaint is replete with allegations concerning dissident board members who acted as whistleblowers and were focused on reform as well as the introduction of more robust policies inrecent years; and it avers the current treasurer has been investigating the alleged malfeasance by the former treasurer and has implemented stricter controls.⁷³

disclosures by directors, officers and employees, and a new whistleblower policy.

54. Indeed, the Complaint's own acknowledgement of the NRA's efforts at reform was conclusively established by the findings and conclusions of Judge Hale in the NRA bankruptcy proceeding. There, the NYAG argued for the appointment of a bankruptcy trustee, arguing precisely the same facts as in this proceeding: "There is cause for appointment of a trustee under § 1104(a)(1) due to the ample evidence of fraud, dishonesty, incompetency and gross mismanagement of the NRA's affairs. Allegations of such misconduct are set out at length in the

⁷³ Complaint at ¶ 197.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

163-page NYAG Enforcement Complaint." As set forth above, the court concluded that a trustee

was not appropriate, and laid out the various efforts at improving compliance within the

Association. That included promoting and empowering the very whistleblowers who first brought

attention to misconduct by former employees and vendors. One such whistleblowers is today the

NRA's CFO. James knew, or should have known, during her investigation and before

commencing this Action that the NRA had undergone this extensive course correction, yet she

nevertheless continued the investigation and commenced this Action to dissolve the Association.

Because compliance and good governance were never her priority; rather, political retaliation was

her goal.

DOC. NO. 622

55 James's threatened, and actual, regulatory and civil reprisals are a blatant and

malicious retaliation campaign against the NRA and its constituents based on her disagreement

with the content of their speech. Such conduct violates clearly established statutory or constitutional

rights of which a reasonable person would have known.

56. This wrongful conduct threatens to destroy the NRA, has chilled, and will continue

to chill, the speech of the NRA, its members, and other constituents, including like-minded

groups and their members.

57. As a result of James's threats and reprisals against the NRA, members and

prospective members of the NRA have expressed to the Association concerns of harassment and

retaliation, both in personal and business contexts. Such concerns include fear that they or their

family may be harassed, or that business partners may be pressured to abandon them, by those

who bear animosity toward the NRA and its political speech. This fear is especially acute in New

⁷⁴ NYAG Bankr. Motion at ¶ 45 (citing to NYAG Complaint at pp. 1-169).

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

York, where, as a result of James's threats and extreme statements, government officials are perceived as seeking to punish those who support the NRA.

58. Notwithstanding that the NRA had already undertaken an expensive internal audit of its compliance with New York's non-profit law, and implemented reforms which proved successful in substantially improving its internal governance and compliance controls, James commenced her investigations and this action against the NRA with the sole purpose of seeking to dissolve a political enemy. The pretextual "investigation" and commencement of this Action not only caused the NRA to incur millions of dollars in unnecessary expenditures, James then turned around and used those expenditures as the basis to claim a violation of New York's Prudent Management of Institutional Funds Act in support of the NRA's dissolution. The NRA will now incur more needless debt litigating a dissolution action that, in essence, will require litigation regarding actions the NRA has already commenced against vendors and other wrongdoers.

1. AS AND FOR A FIRST COUNTERCLAIM

(Violation of the NRA's First and Fourteenth Amendment Rights Under 42 U.S.C. § 1983 by Retaliating Against the NRA Based on Its Speech Against James in her Official and **Individual Capacities**)

- 59. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-58 as though fully set forth herein.
- 60. 42 U.S.C. § 1983 provides, in pertinent part, that "[e]very person who, under color of any statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage, of any State ..., subjects, or causes to be subjected, any citizen of the United States or other person within the jurisdiction thereof to the deprivation of any rights, privileges, or immunities secured by the Constitution and laws, shall be liable to the party injured in an action at law, suit in equity, or other proper proceeding for redress" 42 U.S.C. § 1983.
 - James is a "person" subject to a claim under 42 U.S.C. § 1983. 61.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

62 The Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution includes the "Equal Protection Clause," which prohibits New York State from "deny[ing] to any person within its

jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws."

63. The NRA is a person within New York's jurisdiction pursuant to the Fourteenth

Amendment of the United States Constitution.

64. The First Amendment, which applies to James by operation of the Fourteenth

Amendment, secures the NRA's right to free speech, including its right to express political beliefs

concerning the constitutionally protected right to keep and bear arms.

65. The NRA has a longstanding history of political advocacy advancing the Second

Amendment rights of all Americans. Although James disagrees with and opposes the NRA's

political views, the NRA's freedom to express its views is a fundamental right protected by the

First Amendment.

DOC. NO. 622

66. James's unjustified actions as NYAG—including, but not limited to, the

investigation into the NRA's tax-exempt status and commencement of this dissolution

proceeding—were taken under color of state law and directly in response to, and substantially

motivated by, the NRA's political speech regarding the right to keep and beararms as guaranteed

by the Second Amendment. Such speech is a matter of public concern.

67. As both a candidate for office, and as Attorney General, before an investigation of the

NRA was even commenced, James made extreme and threatening statements against the NRA,

displaying her animus towards the NRA. James has acted with the intent to obstruct, chill, deter,

and retaliate against the NRA's core political speech, which is protected by the First Amendment.

68. James maintains discretion in determining whether and how to carry out her actions,

including the decision to initiate a wrongful investigation into the NRA's business practices and

COUNTY CLERK

correction to improve its compliance controls and internal governance.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

whether to seek dissolution. Due to her animus against the NRA, James chose to exercise her discretion to harm the NRA based on the content of the NRA's speech regarding the Second Amendment. James chose to undertake and continue and her pretextual "investigation," and commence this dissolution proceeding despite knowing the NRA had undertaken a course

- 69. James's unlawful and intentional actions are not justified by a substantial or compelling government interest and are not narrowly tailored to serve any such interest. The remedy of dissolution is not the least restrictive means of achieving any such interest.
- 70. James's intentional actions have resulted in significant damage to the NRA, including but not limited to, reputational harm, as well as injury to the NRA's trade, business, or profession. The NRA has also incurred, and continues to incur, significant unnecessary expenditures to defend the investigation initiated by James and her commencement of this proceeding. James's intentional actions seek to deprive the NRA of its constitutional rights and its property through dissolution and confiscation of its assets.
- 71. The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that James's actions are unconstitutional in violation of the Association's First Amendment rights, and to a permanent injunction enjoining and prohibiting such irreparable constitutional injury.
- 72. Absent an injunction against James's violation of the NRA's rights to free speech, the NRA will suffer irrecoverable loss and irreparableharm. First, "[w]hen an alleged deprivation of a constitutional right is involved, most courts hold that no further showing of irreparable injury is necessary." Hartford Courant Company, LLC v. Carroll, 986 F.3d 211, 224 (2d Cir. 2021) (citation omitted); see also, e.g., Time Square Books, Inc. v. City of Rochester, 223 A.D.2d 270, 278 (4th Dep't 1996) ("Infringement of the constitutionally guaranteed right of free expression,

actions be enjoined.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

'for even minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury.'") (quoting Elrod v. Burns, 427 U.S. 347, 373 (1976)). Because the NRA has established a probable violation of its First Amendment rights, it has established irreparable harm. Second, if an injunction does not issue, the NRA will suffer irreparable harm because it will be dissolved, losing significant amounts of revenue that will be difficult to quantify after the fact. E.g., Willis of NY., Inc. v. DeFelice, 299 A.D.2d 240, 242 (1st Dep't 2002) (irreparable damage shown where, "in the absence of a restraint[,] plaintiffs would likely sustain a loss of business impossible, or very difficult, to quantify"). Finally, the equities clearly weigh in favor of the NRA, because absent injunctive relief, its and its members' rights under the U.S. Constitution will continue to be

73 The NRA is also entitled to an award of damages against James, in her individual capacity, in an amount to be determined by the trier of fact.

violated, but James, to the contrary, will suffer no prejudice should her continued unconstitutional

74. The NRA is also entitled to an award of attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to 42 U.S.C. § 1988 and New York Civil Practice Law and Rules § 8601.

2. AS AND FOR A SECOND COUNTERCLAIM

(Violation of the NRA's Rights Under Article I, Section 8 of the New York State Constitution by Retaliating Against the NRA Based on Its Speech Against James in her **Official and Individual Capacities**)

- 75. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-74 as though fully set forth herein.
- 76. Article I, Section 8 of the New York Constitution provides in relevant part: "[e]very citizen may freely speak, write and publish his or her sentiments on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of that right; and no law shall be passed to restrain or abridge the liberty of speech or of the press."

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

77 Article I, Section 8 of the New York State Constitution secures the NRA's right to free speech, including its right to express political beliefs concerning the constitutionally protected right to keep and bear arms.

78. The NRA has a longstanding history of political advocacy advancing the Second Amendment rights of all Americans. Although James disagrees with and opposes the NRA's political views, the NRA's freedom to express its views is a fundamental right protected by the First Amendment.

- 79. James's unjustified actions as NYAG—including, but not limited to, the investigation into the NRA's tax-exempt status and commencement of this dissolution proceeding—were taken under color of state law and directly in response to, and substantially motivated by, the NRA's political speech regarding the right to keep and beararms as guaranteed by the Second Amendment. Such speech is a matter of public concern.
- 80. As both a candidate for office, and as Attorney General, before an investigation of the NRA was even commenced, James has made extreme and threatening statements against the NRA, displaying her animus towards the NRA. James has acted with the intent to obstruct, chill, deter, and retaliate against the NRA's core political speech, which is protected by the First Amendment.
- 81. James maintains discretion in determining whether and how to carry out her actions, including the decision to initiate a wrongful investigation into the NRA's business practices and whether to seek dissolution. Due to her animus against the NRA, James chose to exercise her discretion to harm the NRA based on the content of the NRA's speech regarding the Second Amendment. James chose to undertake and continue and her pretextual "investigation," and commence this dissolution proceeding despite knowing the NRA had undertaken a course correction to improve its compliance controls and internal governance.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

82 James's unlawful and intentional actions are not justified by a substantial or compelling government interest and are not narrowly tailored to serve any such interest. The remedy of dissolution is not the least restrictive means of achieving any such interest.

- 83. James's intentional actions have resulted in significant damage to the NRA, including but not limited to, reputational harm, as well as injury to the NRA's trade, business, or profession. The NRA has also incurred, and continues to incur, significant unnecessary expenditures to defend the investigation initiated by James and her commencement of this proceeding. James's intentional actions seek to deprive the NRA of its constitutional rights and its property through dissolution and confiscation of its assets.
- 84. The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that James's actions are unconstitutional in violation of the Association's rights under Article I, Section 8 of the New York Constitution, and to a permanent injunction enjoining and prohibiting such irreparable constitutional injury.
- 85. Absent an injunction against James's violation of the NRA's rights to free speech, the NRA will suffer irrecoverable loss and irreparableharm. The NRA has established a probable violation of its rights under the New York Constitution, and has therefore established irreparable harm. Moreover, if an injunction does not issue, the NRA will suffer irreparable harm because it will be dissolved, losing significant amounts of revenue that will be difficult to quantify after the fact. Finally, the equities clearly weigh in favor of the NRA, because absent injunctive relief, its and its members' rights under the New York Constitution will continue to be violated, but James, to the contrary, will suffer no prejudice should her continued unconstitutional actions be enjoined.
- 86. The NRA is also entitled to an award of damages against James, in her individual capacity, in an amount to be determined by the trier of fact.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

87 The NRA is also entitled to an award of attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to New York Civil Practice Law and Rules § 8601.

3. AS AND FOR A THIRD COUNTERCLAIM

(Violation of the NRA's First and Fourteenth Amendment Rights Under 42 U.S.C. § 1983 by Retaliating Against the NRA Based on Its Members' Exercise of Association Rights Against James in her Official and Individual Capacities)

- 88. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-87 as though fully set forth herein.
- 89. The First Amendment, which applies to James by operation of the Fourteenth Amendment recognizes and protects the right to freedom of association.
 - 90. James is a "person" subject to a claim under 42 U.S.C. § 1983.
- 91. The NRA is a person within New York's jurisdiction pursuant to the Fourteenth Amendment of the United States Constitution.
- 92. The NRA's approximately five million dues paying members are an association that desires to engage in advocacy, expression and protection of Second Amendment rights.
- 93. The NRA's members have a substantial relationship with the Association, which represents its members and advocates for their rights. To the extent the NRA's members lack standing to participate in this Action as parties, the Association is entitled to represent its members to avoid a dilution of its members' constitutional rights.
- 94. James's intentional actions are designed to punish the NRA and its dues paying members for associating to engage in Second Amendment advocacy and to chill NRA members' exercise of such freedom of association. Such actions have resulted in and will continue to result in significant damage to the NRA, including, but not limited to, damage due to reputational harm, as well as injury to the NRA's trade, business, or profession. The NRA has also incurred, and continues to incur, significant unnecessary expenditures to defend the investigation initiated by

INDEX NO. 451625/2020 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

James and her commencement of this proceeding. James's intentional actions seek to deprive the NRA of its constitutional rights and its property through dissolution and confiscation of its assets.

- 95. The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that James's actions are unconstitutional in violation of the Association and its members' First and Fourteenth Amendment rights, and to a permanent injunction enjoining and prohibiting such irreparable constitutional injury.
- 96. Absent an injunction against James's violation of the NRA's rights to free association, the NRA will suffer irrecoverable loss and irreparable harm. The NRA has established a probable violation of its rights under the First Amendment, and has therefore established irreparable harm. Moreover, if an injunction does not issue, the NRA will suffer irreparable harm because it will be dissolved, losing significant amounts of revenue that will be difficult to quantify after the fact. Finally, the equities clearly weigh in favor of the NRA, because absent injunctive relief, its and its members' rights under the U.S. Constitution will continue to be violated, but James, to the contrary, will suffer no prejudice should her continued unconstitutional actions be enjoined.
- 97. The NRA is also entitled to an award of damages against James, in her individual capacity, in an amount to be determined by the trier of fact.
- 98. The NRA is also entitled to an award of attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to 42 U.S.C. § 1988 and New York Civil Practice Law and Rules § 8601.

4. **AS AND FOR A FOURTH COUNTERCLAIM**

(Violation of the NRA's Rights Under Article I, Section 9 of the New York State Constitution by Retaliating Against the NRA Based on Its Members' Exercise of Association Rights Against James in her Official and Individual Capacities)

99. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-98 as though fully set forth herein.

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

100 Article I, Section 9 of the New York State Constitution recognizes and protects the right to freedom of association, providing in relevant part: "No law shall be passed abridging the

rights of the people peaceably to assemble and to petition the government"

101. The NRA's approximately five million dues paying members are an association

that desires to engage in advocacy, expression and protection of Second Amendment rights,

including but not limited to, petitioning the government.

102. The NRA's members have a substantial relationship with the Association, which

represents its members, advocates for their rights and petitions the government on their behalf. To

the extent the NRA's members lack standing to participate in this Action as parties, the Association

is entitled to represent its members to avoid a dilution of the its members' constitutional rights.

103. James's intentional actions are designed to punish the NRA and its dues paying

members for associating to engage in Second Amendment advocacy and to chill NRA members'

exercise of such freedom of association. Such actions have resulted in and will continue to result

in significant damage to the NRA, including, but not limited to, damage due to reputational harm,

as well as injury to the NRA's trade, business, or profession. The NRA has also incurred, and

continues to incur, significant unnecessary expenditures to defend the investigation initiated by

James and her commencement of this proceeding. James's intentional actions seek to deprive the

NRA of its constitutional rights and its property through dissolution and confiscation of its assets.

104. The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that James's actions are

unconstitutional in violation of the Association and its members' rights under Article I, Section 9

of the New York State Constitution, and to a permanent injunction enjoining and prohibiting such

irreparable constitutional injury.

105. Absent an injunction against James's violation of the NRA's rights to free

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

association, the NRA will suffer irrecoverable loss and irreparable harm. The NRA has established a probable violation of its rights under the New York Constitution, and has therefore established irreparable harm. Moreover, if an injunction does not issue, the NRA will suffer irreparable harm because it will be dissolved, losing significant amounts of revenue that will be difficult to quantify after the fact. Finally, the equities clearly weigh in favor of the NRA, because absent injunctive relief, its and its members' rights under the New York Constitution will continue to be violated,

106. The NRA is also entitled to an award of damages against James, in her individual capacity, in an amount to be determined by the trier of fact.

but James, to the contrary, will suffer no prejudice should her continued unconstitutional actions

107. The NRA is also entitled to an award of attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to New York Civil Practice Law and Rules § 8601.

5. AS AND FOR A FIFTH COUNTERCLAIM

be enjoined.

(Selective Enforcement of N.Y. Not-for-Profit Corporation Law Against the NRA in Violation of the Fourteenth Amendment Against James in her Official and Individual Capacities)

- 108. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-107 as though fully set forth herein.
- 109. The NRA is a person within New York's jurisdiction pursuant to the Fourteenth Amendment of the United States Constitution.
- 110. The Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment prohibits State actors from uneven application of the law based on an impermissible standard. Discrimination based on political speech is such an impermissible standard.
- 111. James's decision to seek dissolution of the NRA, for the very first time on the sole basis of executive misconduct, despite more than two decades of non-enforcement against

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

similarly situated non-profit corporations, demonstrates selective enforcement of the not-for-

profit law. James's repeated hostile statements regarding the NRA demonstrate that this selective

enforcement is based upon, and is motivated by, the impermissible basis of the NRA's disfavored

political speech.

112. The NYAG routinely announces investigations it is conducting, and since James

took office, it has announced no investigations into other New York-based non-profits for similar

alleged misconduct.

113. James maintains discretion in determining whether and how to carry out her actions,

including the decision to initiate a wrongful investigation into the NRA's business practices and

whether to seek dissolution. Due to her animus against the NRA, James chose to exercise her

discretion to harm the NRA based on the content of the NRA's speech regarding the Second

Amendment. James chose to undertake and continue and her pretextual "investigation," and

commence this dissolution proceeding despite knowing the NRA had undertaken a course

correction to improve its compliance controls and internal governance. Unlike in similar

situations, James undertook this course of action rather than permit the NRA to continue its internal

reforms and improvements, based upon her animus against the NRA as expressed through her

repeated threats and extreme statements.

114. The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that James's actions are

unconstitutional in violation of the Association's Fourteenth Amendment rights, and to a

permanent injunction enjoining and prohibiting such irreparable constitutional injury.

115. The NRA is also entitled to dismissal of the Complaint.

116. Absent an injunction against James's violation of the NRA's equal protection

rights, the NRA will suffer irrecoverable loss and irreparable harm. The NRA has established a

enjoined.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

probable violation of its rights under the Fourteenth Amendment, and has therefore established irreparable harm. Moreover, if an injunction does not issue, the NRA will suffer irreparable harm because it will be dissolved, losing significant amounts of revenue that will be difficult to quantify after the fact. Finally, the equities clearly weigh in favor of the NRA, because absent injunctive relief, its and its members' rights under the U.S. Constitution will continue to be violated, but James, to the contrary, will suffer no prejudice should her continued unconstitutional actions be

- 117. The NRA is also entitled to an award of damages against James, in her individual capacity, in an amount to be determined by the trier of fact.
- 118. The NRA is also entitled to an award of attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to New York Civil Practice Law and Rules § 8601.

6. AS AND FOR A SIXTH COUNTERCLAIM

(Selective Enforcement of N.Y. Not-for-Profit Corporation Law Against the NRA in Violation of Article I, Section 11 of the New York State Constitution Against James in her Official and Individual Capacities)

- 119. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-118 as though fully set forth herein.
- 120. Pursuant to the Equal Protection Clause set forth in Article I, Section 11 of the New York Constitution, "[n]o person shall be denied the equal protection of the laws of [New York] state or any subdivision thereof."
- The NRA is a "person" within the meaning of the Equal Protection Clause in the New York Constitution.
- Article I, Section 11 of the New York State Constitution prohibits State actors from 122. uneven application of the law based on an impermissible standard. Discrimination based on

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

political speech is such an impermissible standard.

123. James's decision to seek dissolution of the NRA, for the very first time on the sole

basis of executive misconduct, despite more than two decades of non-enforcement against

similarly situated non-profits, demonstrates selective enforcement of the not-for-profit law.

James's repeated hostile statements regarding the NRA demonstrate that this selective enforcement

has occurred on the impermissible basis of the NRA's disfavored political speech.

NYAG routinely announces investigations it is conducting, and since James took 124.

office, it has announced no other investigations into other New York-based non-profits for similar

alleged misconduct.

DOC. NO. 622

125. James maintains discretion in determining whether and how to carry out her actions,

including the decision to initiate a wrongful investigation into the NRA's business practices and

whether to seek dissolution. Due to her animus against the NRA, James chose to exercise her

discretion to harm the NRA based on the content of the NRA's speech regarding the Second

Amendment. James chose to undertake and continue and her pretextual "investigation," and

commence this dissolution proceeding despite knowing the NRA had undertaken extensive efforts

to improve its compliance controls and internal governance. Unlike in similar situations, James

undertook this course of action rather than permit the NRA to continue its internal reforms and

improvements, based upon her animus against the NRA as expressed through her repeated threats

and extreme statements.

126. The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that James's actions are

unconstitutional in violation of the Association's rights under Article I, Section 11 of the New

York Constitution, and to a permanent injunction enjoining and prohibiting such irreparable

constitutional injury.

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

127. The NRA is also entitled to dismissal of this Complaint.

128. Absent an injunction against James's violation of the NRA's equal protection

rights, the NRA will suffer irrecoverable loss and irreparable harm. The NRA has established a

probable violation of its rights under the New York Constitution, and has therefore established

irreparable harm. Moreover, if an injunction does not issue, the NRA will suffer irreparable harm

because it will be dissolved, losing significant amounts of revenue that will be difficult to quantify

after the fact. Finally, the equities clearly weigh in favor of the NRA, because absent injunctive

relief, its and its members' rights under the New York Constitution will continue to be violated,

but James, to the contrary, will suffer no prejudice should her continued unconstitutional actions

be enjoined.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

129. The NRA is also entitled to an award of damages against James, in her individual

capacity, in an amount to be determined by the trier of fact.

The NRA is also entitled to an award of attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to 130.

New York Civil Practice Law and Rules § 8601.

7. AS AND FOR A SEVENTH COUNTERCLAIM

(Declaratory Judgment Against James in her Official and Individual Capacities)

131. The NRA repeats and re-alleges each and every allegation in the preceding paragraphs 1-130 as

though fully set forth herein.

132. The First Amendment requires that state actions infringing on such a right be

warranted by a compelling state interest and accomplished by the least restrictive means.

133. Pursuant to CPLR 3001, in pertinent part, "the [New York State] supreme court

may render a declaratory judgment having the effect of a final judgment as to the rights and other

legal relations of the parties to a justiciable controversy whether or not further relief is or could be

DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

claimed."

134. Dissolving an entity like the NRA that is engaged in constitutionally protected

activity is not warranted by a compelling state interest, is not the least narrow and restrictive means

of achieving any alleged compelling state interest and presents direct and immediate harm to the

Association.

135. James seeks, under color of state law, to impute the actions of four individuals to

over five million members and subject the NRA and its membership to statutory dissolution

liability on a theory of corporate fraud or alternately under laws allowing dissolution where

executives have looted a corporation, despite clear court precedent disallowing such a severe

remedy. Any such reading of New York's Not-for-Profit Law Sections 1101 or 1102 would be

unconstitutional when applied to organizations such as the NRA that are engaged in

constitutionally protected speech.

The NRA is entitled to a declaratory judgment that allegations of executive 136.

misconduct do not constitute corporate fraud or criminality and that Sections 1101 and 1102 are

unconstitutional as applied to the NRA absent such a showing.

VIII.DEMAND FOR JURY TRIAL

137. The NRA hereby demands a trial by jury on all issues so triable.

IX.REQUEST FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE the NRA respectfully requests that the Court enter judgment in the NRA's

favor and against James, as follows:

Dismissing this action in its entirety, and awarding Defendant its costs and a.

expenses of this action;

b. Declaring, pursuant to CPLR § 3001, that James has violated, and continues to

violate, the NRA's rights to free speech under both the United States and New York State

DOC. NO. 622

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

Constitutions;

Declaring, pursuant to CPLR § 3001, that James has violated, and continues to c.

violate, the NRA's equal protection rights under both the United States and New York State

Constitutions;

d. Declaring, pursuant to CPLR § 3001, that James has violated, and continues to

violate, the NRA members' rights to free association under both the United States and New York

State Constitutions;

Declaring that Sections 1101 and 1102 of New York's Not-for-Profit Law are e.

unconstitutional insofar as they may be used—as the NYAG attempts to do here—to dissolve

organizations engaged in constitutionally protected activities based solely on allegations of

executive looting;

f. Granting a preliminary and permanent injunction preventing the NYAG from

further pursuing its dissolution causes of action;

g. Granting a preliminary and permanent injunction, pursuant to CPLR 6301 and

6311, ordering James, the NYAG's Charities Bureau, its agents, representatives, employees and

servants and all persons and entities in concert or participation with it and James (in her official

capacity), to immediately cease and refrain from engaging in any further conduct or activity

which has the purpose or effect of interfering with the NRA's exercise of the rights afforded to

it under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution and Sections 8, 9 and 11 of the

New York State Constitution;

Granting such other injunctive or equitable relief to which the NRA is entitled; h.

i. Awarding the NRA actual damages, including compensatory and consequential

damages, in an amount to be determined at trial;

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

j. Awarding the NRA exemplary or punitive damages;

k. Awarding the NRA pre-judgment and post-judgment interest at the highest lawful

rates;

1. Awarding the NRA such costs and disbursements as are incurred in prosecuting

this action, including reasonable attorneys' and experts' fees; and

m. Granting the NRA such other and further relief as this Court deems just and proper.

Dated: March 23, 2022

By: /s/ Svetlana Eisenberg

William A. Brewer III wab@brewerattorneys.com Sarah B. Rogers sbr@brewerattorneys.com Svetlana Eisenberg sme@brewerattorneys.com

BREWER, ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS

750 Lexington Avenue, 14th Floor New York, New York 10022 Telephone: (212) 489-1400 Facsimile: (212) 751-2849

ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANT THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/23/2022 11:28 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 622

INDEX NO. 451625/2020
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/23/2022

VERIFICATION

Svetlana M. Eisenberg, an attorney admitted to practice in the courts of the State of New York, and not a party to this action, hereby affirms the following to be true under the penalties of perjury, pursuant to CPLR § 2106:

I am counsel for The National Rifle Association of America in this action. I have read the annexed Answer and Counterclaims. To the extent I have personal knowledge of the matters alleged, I know them to be true. To the extent I do not have personal knowledge of the matters alleged, I believe them to be true. The grounds for my belief are, among other things, documents furnished to me by my client, discussions with my client's officers, directors, employees and other counsel, and review of various witnesses' testimony.

The reason why this verification is not made by Defendant The National Rifle Association of America is that The National Rifle Association of America is not in the county where I have my office.

Date: March 23, 2022

New York, New York

/s/ Svetlana M. Eisenberg
Svetlana M. Eisenberg